ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Integrated Business Excellence

Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing

Editors:
Madhavi. K
P. Venkiah Babu
Bhargava. N

QTanalytics®

9 788196 650063

Integrated Business Excellence - Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing

Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, and
Bhargava. N

QTanalytics® Publishing
Delhi, India
501 Rishabh Corporate Tower
Karkardooma Community Center, Delhi-110092

https://www.qtanalytics.in/
Information on this title: https://doi.org/10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3

Book title: Integrated Business Excellence - Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing

ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Editors: Dr. Madhavi. K, Dr. P. Venkiah Babu, and Dr. Bhargava. N

Copy-editing & Typesetting: Shreya Chauhan, and Isha Mittal

July 2024

About the Editors

Dr. Madhavi Kappaggantula

Dr. Madhavi Kappaggantula born on June 19, 1979. is esteemed academic and Associate Professor in the Department of MBA at Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies (Acharya Institutions). With a robust educational background including an MBA, M.A, M.Phil, and a Ph.D. in Analytics, Dr. Kappaggantula has specialized in analytics, bringing a wealth of knowledge and expertise to her role. With over 20 years of teaching experience, beginning in February 2004, and an additional year in industry, she has significantly contributed to academia and research for a decade. Her scholarly work includes 3 publications in Scopus-indexed journals, 1 in the Web of Science, over 20 international publications, and 10 national publications. Dr. Kappaggantula has also authored 2 books and 2 book chapters, and holds 2 patents. Her dedication to professional development is reflected in her membership in 5 professional bodies. Dr. Kappaggantula's extensive experience and contributions have made her a respected figure in her field. She can be reached at madhavi2769@acharya.ac.in for academic and professional engagements.

Dr. P. Venkaiah Babu

Dr. P. Venkaiah Babu born on May 8, 1984, is an esteemed academic and Associate Professor in the Department of MBA at Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies (Acharya Institutions). He is the son of Seshaiah and Ramanjamma. Dr. Venkaiah Babu holds an MBA, a PGDBFM, and a Ph.D. in Finance, specializing in this field. With a teaching career that commenced in August 2008, Dr. Venkaiah Babu brings over 17 years of teaching experience and 4 years of research experience to his role. He joined Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies on January 19, 2023. Throughout his career, Dr. Venkaiah Babu has made significant contributions to academia with a total of 3 publications in Scopus, 1 in Web of Science, 8 international publications, and 5 national publications. He has also authored 3 books, contributed to 3 book chapters, and holds 3 patents. Additionally, he is an active member of 7 professional

bodies. Dr. P. Venkaiah Babu continues to inspire and mentor students, leveraging his extensive knowledge and expertise in finance to foster academic excellence.

Dr. Bhargava

Dr. Bhargava is a highly distinguished Associate Professor, enriching the MBA program at Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru. With over 15 years of teaching experience, he brings a wealth of knowledge and practical insights to the classroom. Prior to joining Acharya, Dr. Bhargava honed his teaching skills at various esteemed institutions in Bangalore, fostering a well-rounded perspective on management education. Dr. Bhargava holds a Ph.D. in Management from REVA University, awarded in 2017, demonstrating his dedication to scholarly research. He earned his MBA from Sri Krishna Devaraya University in 2009 with First Class honors. His research interests delve into Marketing, Business Analytics, organizational behavior, strategic decision-making, and other management-related areas, translating into engaging and thought-provoking lectures. A prolific researcher, Dr. Bhargava has authored or co-authored over 16 publications in esteemed international and national journals, including Scopus and UGC-indexed journals. He actively participates in conferences and seminars, sharing his research findings and serving in various leadership roles, demonstrating his expertise and commitment to fostering a vibrant academic community.

Preface

In today's rapidly evolving business environment, the need for integrated and innovative approaches to management is more critical than ever. "Integrated Business Excellence- Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing" aims to address this need by exploring the intersections and synergies among these key business disciplines. This book is a comprehensive guide for academics, practitioners, and students who seek to understand and leverage the interconnectedness of business functions to drive organizational success. The inspiration for this book stems from the observation that businesses today operate in a highly dynamic and interconnected landscape. Traditional space that once separated departments are breaking down, giving way to a more holistic approach where management, finance, human resources, and marketing work collaboratively to achieve common goals. This synergy not only enhances efficiency and innovation but also creates a more cohesive and agile organization capable of responding swiftly to market changes. General Management forms the backbone of any successful organization, providing strategic direction and ensuring that all business functions align with the overarching goals. In this book, we delve into modern management practices that foster integration and collaboration across various departments. We explore leadership styles, strategic planning, and decision-making processes that facilitate a unified approach to business operations.

Finance is the lifeblood of an organization, enabling growth and stability. This book examines contemporary financial management practices that support and enhance the synergy among business functions. We cover topics such as financial planning, investment strategies, and risk management, emphasizing their impact on and integration with other business areas. Human Resources (HR) plays a pivotal role in shaping an organization's culture and ensuring that it has the talent necessary to thrive. We investigate how modern HR practices, including talent management, employee engagement, and organizational development, contribute to the overall synergy of the business. The focus is on creating a workforce that is aligned, motivated, and equipped to collaborate across functions. Marketing is the interface between the business and its external environment, driving growth through customer engagement and market presence. This book explores innovative marketing strategies and how they integrate with other business functions to create a cohesive and effective approach to market positioning and customer relationship management.

Throughout this book, we provide real-world examples, case studies, and practical

insights that illustrate the benefits and challenges of synergizing business functions. Each chapter is designed to build on the previous one, providing a comprehensive understanding of how these disciplines interact and support each other. The goal of "Integrated Business Excellence- Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing" is to equip readers with the knowledge and tools needed to foster a more integrated and effective approach to business management. By understanding and leveraging the synergies among key business functions, organizations can achieve greater innovation, efficiency, and success in an increasingly complex and competitive landscape. We hope that this book will serve as a valuable resource for anyone looking to deepen their understanding of integrated business practices and drive meaningful change within their organization.

Dr. Madhavi K.
Dr. P. Venkiah Babu
Dr. Bhargava N.

Acknowledgement

We are deeply grateful to everyone who contributed to the creation of this book, "Integrated Business Excellence- Synergizing Management, Finance, HR, and Marketing." First and foremost, we express our heartfelt thanks to our esteemed editor, Dr. Madhavi K., Associate Professor, Department of MBA, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies. Her leadership, vision, and unwavering dedication have been instrumental in bringing this project to fruition. We also extend our sincere appreciation to our co-editors, Dr. P. Venkiah Babu and Dr. Bhargava N., Associate Professors in the Department of MBA at Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies. Their expertise, insights, and collaborative spirit have greatly enriched the content and quality of this book. We are indebted to our colleagues at the Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies for their continuous support and encouragement throughout this endeavor.

Special thanks go to the faculty members and staff of the Department of MBA for their valuable contributions and assistance. We acknowledge the contributions of the numerous researchers and practitioners whose work and ideas have been referenced in this book. Their dedication to advancing knowledge in the fields of management, finance, HR, and marketing has been a significant source of inspiration. Our gratitude also goes to our families and friends for their patience, understanding, and encouragement during the countless hours spent on this project. Finally, we thank the publishing team for their professionalism and dedication in bringing this book to the readers. This book is a testament to the collaborative effort and shared commitment to excellence by all involved. We hope it serves as a valuable resource for students, academics, and practitioners alike.

Dr. Madhavi K.
Dr. P. Venkiah Babu
Dr. Bhargava N.

Contents

Chapter 1

Book Chapter

Security and Privacy Implications of AI-powered Tax Filing Systems: Safeguarding Taxpayers Data in the Age of Automation

Suchitra.V.G [*1], Shaila.K [†2], and Deepashree.A.J [‡3]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce- PG, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107
[2]Associate Professor, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce- PG, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107

Abstract

The integration of artificial intelligence (AI) into tax filing systems has revolutionized traditional processes, promising enhanced efficiency and accuracy. However, alongside these benefits there comes a significant security and privacy concerns. This paper examines the multifaceted implications of AI-powered tax filing systems on security and privacy, exploring risks such as data breaches, unauthorized access, and the protection of sensitive taxpayer information. Drawing upon recent case studies and regulatory frameworks, this paper highlights the critical need for robust security measures and privacy safeguards to protect taxpayer data. Furthermore, it presents strategies to mitigate risks while ensuring compliance with legal and ethical standards. By providing insights for policymakers, tax authorities, and

*Email: suchiakshay95@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: shailaacharya.aigs@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: deepa2579@acharya.ac.in

developers tasked with designing and implementing AI-driven tax filing systems, this paper aims to contribute to the development of secure and privacy-respecting tax filing solutions in the age of automation.

Keywords: AI-powered tax filing. Security. Privacy. Data protection. Cyber security. Ethics. Regulatory compliance..

1 Introduction

1.1 Background

The swift progression of technology has been advantageous in augmenting efficacy, responsiveness, transparency, and efficiency in the management of public services.(Mittal & Gautam, 2023). To meet the growing demands and expectations of citizens in contemporary administration, it is now essential to internalize technical breakthroughs, such as automation and artificial intelligence (AI).(Neupane, 2023). Artificial intelligence (AI) technologies are vital to the financial regulation industry because they monitor and enforce adherence to intricate regulatory frameworks. Globally, tax administrations are presently changing. Traditional tax laws are impacted by this issue. Advancements in technology allow for the examination of significant and procedural regulations.(Ruiz, 2022).Globalization has made it possible for multinational businesses and enterprises (MNCs/MNEs) to significantly lower the taxes they pay, but it has also made it more important for nations to work together to safeguard their tax sovereignty. (Gupta & Mittal, 2015).

Further, AI-driven solutions in the tax compliance space offer governments substantial chances to improve tax administration, spot non-compliance, and lower tax evasion. Large amounts of financial data can be quickly and reliably analyzed by machine learning algorithms, which can also identify trends that point to fraud or tax evasion. Predictive analytics driven by AI also makes it possible for tax authorities to anticipate taxpayer behavior and more efficiently deploy enforcement resources. Governments can use AI to increase the efficiency of revenue collection while lessening the burden of compliance on taxpayers. (Joseph Kuba Nembe et al., 2024).As the income tax system becomes more complex and precise tax calculations become more important, AI chatbots are becoming a useful tool for both individuals and corporations.(Singh & Aggarwal, 2023).

Despite the benefits offered it presents serious issues related to data privacy and security that need to be adressed.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022). Taxpayer data, which includes highly sensitive personal and financial information, is a prime target for cybercriminals seeking to exploit vulnerabilities in systems for financial gain or malicious purposes. Moreover, the use of AI algorithms in processing this data introduces additional risks related to data integrity, transparency, and accountability.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

The discussion has centered on how novel interactions facilitated by data-driven AI impact various legal precepts, pose challenges to accepted practices, and necessitate modifications to the legal system. A wide range of conventional legal topics were addressed, including intellectual property law, consumer protection law, and data protection law. Artificial intelligence (AI)-driven economic models now in use are changing the traditional value chain and influencing ideas in direct and indirect tax law.(Fidelangeli & Galli, 2021). Against this backdrop, it is imperative to understand the security and privacy challenges inherent in AI-powered tax filing systems and to develop robust strategies to safeguard taxpayer data in the age of automation. This paper aims to explore these implications comprehensively, drawing upon recent advancements in AI technology, cyber security threats, and regulatory frameworks governing data protection and privacy.

By examining the security and privacy implications of AI-powered tax filing systems, this paper seeks to provide valuable insights for policymakers, tax authorities, software developers, and cyber security experts tasked with designing, implementing, and securing these systems. Through a thorough analysis of the risks, challenges, and best practices, this paper aims to contribute to the development of secure and privacy-respecting tax filing solutions that inspire trust and confidence among taxpayers while ensuring compliance with legal and ethical standards.

1.2 Objectives of the Study

- Assessing the Security Risks by evaluating the potential vulnerabilities and threats posed by AI-powered tax filing systems, including data breaches, unauthorized access etc.
- Analyzing Privacy Concerns by investigating the privacy implications of AI-driven tax filing, focusing on the protection of sensitive taxpayer information, risks of profiling, and the ethical use of personal data.
- Understanding Regulatory Compliance by examining relevant regulatory frameworks and compliance standards governing data protection, privacy, and cyber security in the context of AI-powered tax filing systems.

2 Security Risks in AI-powered Tax Filing Systems

In the context of AI-powered tax filing systems, the threat landscape encompasses a range of potential risks that can compromise the security and privacy of taxpayers' data. Here's an overview of the key threats:

- Data Breaches: When "personal information that an entity holds is subject to unauthorized access or disclosure, or is lost," there has been a data breach.(Thomas et al.,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

2022). It usually affects two parties: shops and third parties that obtain sensitive personal data (credit bureaus, for example). In these cases, hackers obtain access to usernames and passwords debit and credit cards, healthcare information, and identity documents. Data breaches represent a significant threat to AI-powered tax filing systems. Attackers may exploit vulnerabilities in the system to gain unauthorized access to sensitive taxpayer information, including Social Security numbers, financial records, and other personally identifiable information (PII). Breaches can occur due to inadequate security measures, such as weak authentication mechanisms, unencrypted data storage, or insufficient network security protocols.

- Cyber attacks: Various forms of cyber attacks pose a threat to AI-powered tax filing systems. These attacks may include Distributed Denial of Service (DDoS) attacks, malware injections, phishing attempts, or ransomware attacks.Concerns regarding security, privacy, and financial compensation are being raised by cyberattacks.(Perwej et al., 2021). Cybercriminals may target tax filing systems to disrupt services, steal sensitive data, or extort money from taxpayers or government agencies. The integration of AI introduces new attack vectors, as adversaries may attempt to manipulate AI algorithms or exploit vulnerabilities in AI models to evade detection and carry out malicious activities.
- Insider Threats: Insider threats, whether intentional or unintentional, pose a significant risk to the security of AI-powered tax filing systems. Employees or contractors with access to sensitive data may abuse their privileges to steal or leak confidential information, commit fraud, or sabotage the system. Insider threats can arise due to negligence, disgruntlement, coercion, or malicious intent. Furthermore, compromised credentials or insider collusion can exacerbate the impact of insider threats, making it challenging to detect and mitigate such risks effectively.
- Adversarial Attacks on AI Models: AI-powered tax filing systems rely on machine learning algorithms to automate processes and make decisions based on data analysis. However, these AI models are susceptible to adversarial attacks, where malicious actors manipulate input data to deceive or disrupt the system's functionality. Adversarial attacks can lead to erroneous predictions, biased outcomes, or exploitation of vulnerabilities in AI algorithms. Attackers may attempt to evade fraud detection mechanisms, manipulate tax calculations, or compromise the integrity of financial records through targeted attacks on AI models.

Mitigation strategies to address these threats include implementing robust encryption protocols to protect data in transit and at rest, deploying intrusion detection and prevention systems to detect and respond to cyber threats, enforcing strict access controls and monitoring user activities to mitigate insider threats, and incorporating adversarial robustness

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

techniques to enhance the resilience of AI models against adversarial attacks. Additionally, ongoing security awareness training and compliance audits can help organizations proactively identify and address security vulnerabilities in AI-powered tax filing systems.

3 Privacy Concerns in AI-powered Tax Filing Systems

Privacy concerns in AI-powered tax filing systems arise from the collection, processing, and storage of sensitive taxpayer information. Here are some key privacy concerns associated with these systems:

- Collection of Sensitive Personal Data: AI-powered tax filing systems collect a vast amount of sensitive personal data, including Social Security numbers, financial records, employment history, and other personally identifiable information (PII). The extensive collection of such data raises concerns about the potential for unauthorized access, misuse, or disclosure of sensitive taxpayer information.
- Data Security and Encryption: The security of taxpayer data is paramount in AI-powered tax filing systems. Weak encryption protocols or inadequate security measures can leave taxpayer data vulnerable to unauthorized access, interception, or data breaches. Encryption techniques should be implemented to protect data both in transit and at rest, ensuring that taxpayer information remains confidential and secure.
- Third-Party Data Sharing and Access: Tax authorities and government agencies may collaborate with third-party service providers or vendors to develop and maintain AI-powered tax filing systems. However, third-party involvement raises concerns about data sharing and access controls. Taxpayer data may be shared with third parties without adequate consent or oversight, increasing the risk of data misuse or unauthorized access.
- Lack of Transparency in Decision-Making Processes: AI algorithms used in tax filing systems often operate as ”black boxes,” meaning that the decision-making processes are not transparent or easily understandable. This lack of transparency raises concerns about accountability and fairness, as taxpayers may not fully understand how their tax assessments are determined or whether biases are present in the decision-making process.
- Potential for Profiling and Discrimination: AI-powered tax filing systems may inadvertently perpetuate or amplify existing biases present in the data, leading to discriminatory outcomes. For example, algorithms trained on historical tax data may inadvertently discriminate against certain demographics or socioeconomic groups, resulting in unfair treatment or disparate impact. Such profiling and discrimination can erode trust in the tax system and exacerbate social inequalities.
- Data Retention and Deletion Policies: Tax authorities must establish clear data reten-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

tion and deletion policies to govern the storage and disposal of taxpayer data. Retaining data for longer than necessary increases the risk of unauthorized access or data breaches, while inadequate data deletion practices may violate individuals' privacy rights. Tax authorities should ensure that taxpayer data is retained only for as long as necessary and securely deleted once no longer needed.

Addressing these privacy concerns requires a comprehensive approach that prioritizes data protection, transparency, and accountability. Tax authorities and government agencies must implement robust data security measures, ensure transparency in decision-making processes, establish clear data sharing and access controls, and conduct regular privacy assessments to identify and mitigate privacy risks. Additionally, taxpayers should be informed of their rights regarding the collection and use of their personal data and provided with mechanisms to exercise control over their data privacy.

4 Safeguarding Taxpayers' Data

Safeguarding taxpayers' data in AI-powered tax filing systems is paramount to maintain trust, protect privacy, and ensure compliance with regulatory requirements. Here are several key strategies to safeguard taxpayers' data:

- Encryption and Data Security: Implement robust encryption techniques to protect taxpayer data both in transit and at rest. Use strong encryption algorithms to secure sensitive information, including Social Security numbers, financial records, and other personally identifiable information (PII). Additionally, deploy secure data storage mechanisms and access controls to prevent unauthorized access to taxpayer data.
- Authentication Mechanisms: Implement multi-factor authentication (MFA) and strong authentication protocols to verify the identity of users accessing the tax filing system. Require users to provide multiple forms of authentication, such as passwords, biometrics, or one-time codes, to ensure that only authorized individuals can access sensitive taxpayer data.
- Access Controls and Role-Based Permissions: Enforce strict access controls and role-based permissions to limit access to taxpayer data based on users' roles and responsibilities. Grant access only to authorized personnel who require access to perform their job duties, and regularly review and update access permissions to prevent unauthorized access or data breaches.
- Regular Security Audits and Assessments: Conduct regular security audits and assessments to identify vulnerabilities, assess risks, and ensure compliance with security best practices and regulatory requirements. Perform penetration testing, vulnerability scanning, and code reviews to proactively identify and address security weaknesses in the tax filing system.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Compliance with Data Protection Regulations: Ensure compliance with relevant data protection regulations, such as the General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR), the California Consumer Privacy Act (CCPA), and other applicable laws and regulations. Implement measures to safeguard taxpayer data, uphold privacy rights, and demonstrate accountability and transparency in data processing activities.
- Employee Training and Awareness: Provide comprehensive training and awareness programs to educate employees about their responsibilities regarding data protection and privacy. Train employees on security best practices, data handling procedures, and regulatory requirements to mitigate the risk of insider threats and human errors.
- Incident Response and Data Breach Management: Develop and implement incident response plans and data breach management protocols to effectively respond to security incidents and data breaches. Establish procedures for reporting, investigating, and mitigating security incidents, as well as notifying affected individuals and regulatory authorities in accordance with legal requirements.Dhayanidhi's (2022) discussed IoT devices communicate with one another and exchange data via the web and cloud-based network architecture by employing unique identifiers and embedded sensors in each item.

By implementing these safeguarding measures, tax authorities and government agencies can enhance the security, privacy, and integrity of AI-powered tax filing systems, thereby protecting taxpayers' data and maintaining trust in the tax system.

5 Case Study and Examples

- IRS Data Breach (2015): In 2015, the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) experienced a significant data breach that compromised the personal information of over 700,000 taxpayers. (Calderon, McCoskey, & Colin, 2021). Cybercriminals exploited vulnerability in the IRS's Get Transcript application to access sensitive taxpayer data, including Social Security numbers, dates of birth, and financial information. The breach underscored the importance of strengthening security measures and implementing robust authentication protocols to protect taxpayer data.
- W-2 Phishing Scams: Phishing is a type of social engineering attack that is used by hackers nowadays in an attempt to obtain user credentials.(SatheeshKumar, Srinivasagan, & UnniKrishnan, 2022). In recent years, there has been a rise in W-2 phishing scams targeting organizations and employees during tax season. Cybercriminals impersonate company executives or HR personnel and send phishing emails requesting employees' W-2 forms or other sensitive tax information. These scams can lead to identity theft, tax fraud, and financial losses for both individuals and organizations.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Case Study of Anambra State: Anambra Social Service Identity Number (ANSSID), a digital registration system, has seen enormous success. Tax payments in Anambra State are becoming more challenging for businesses and employees in the IE, even with the rise in business registrations. Nobert, David, and Robert's (2020) study determined the reason why workers and merchants in the IE in Anambra State are unwilling to pay tax through the use of semi-structured interviews and documentation analysis. Anambra State conducted interviews with thirty-five managers, accountants, business owners, and workers from various industries. Anambra Social Service Identity Number (ANSSID), a digital registration system, has seen enormous success. Tax payments in Anambra State are becoming more challenging for businesses and employees in the IE, even with the rise in business registrations. The main causes of tax evasion among individuals and companies in IE include insufficient empowerment initiatives, embezzlement, bad accounting records, lack of accountability, and ignorance. Suggestions were offered to legislators in order to increase tax income.

6 Conclusion

In conclusion, Artificial intelligence systems will revolutionize tax management through sophisticated predictive models that estimate future tax liabilities based on historical data, alongside providing optimal tax planning strategies. Enhanced natural language processing (NLP) will make these systems more intuitive and effective in extracting relevant information from unstructured data. For small and medium-sized businesses, advanced AI algorithms will ensure compliance by staying updated with regulatory changes and identifying potential anomalies or errors in tax returns. Further, the ability of AI to comprehend and apply complex tax laws will minimize errors and reduce the reliance on manual interpretation, leading to a more efficient and accurate tax management process.

References

Calderon, T., McCoskey, M. G., & Colin, O. (2021). Toward a Protocol for Tax Data Security. Journal of Journal of Forensic and Investigative Accounting, 13(1).

Dhayanidhi, G. (2022). Research on IoT Threats Implementation of AI/ML to Address Emerging Cybersecurity Issues in IoT with Cloud Computing. https://doi.org/10.7939/r3-4p3q-wp04

Fidelangeli, A., & Galli, F. (2021). Artificial Intelligence and Tax Law: Perspectives and Challenges. Ceridap, 221(4), 24–58. https://doi.org/10.13130/2723-9195/2021-4-27

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Gupta, S., & Mittal, P. (2015). Base Erosion and Profit Shifting: The New Framework of International Taxation. Journal of Business Management and Information Systems, 2(2), 108–114. https://doi.org/10.48001/jbmis.2015.0202009

Joseph Kuba Nembe, Joy Ojonoka Atadoga, Noluthando Zamanjomane Mhlongo, Titilola Falaiye, Odeyemi Olubusola, Andrew Ifesinachi Daraojimba, & Bisola Beatrice Oguejiofor. (2024). The Role of Artificial Intelligence in Enhancing Tax Compliance and Financial Regulation. Finance Accounting Research Journal, 6(2), 241–251. https://doi.org/10.51594/farj.v6i2.822

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Neupane, A. (2023). Transformation of Public Service: Rise of Technology, AI and Automation. Prashasan: The Nepalese Journal of Public Administration, 55(2), 42–52. https://doi.org/10.3126/prashasan.v55i2.63538

Nobert, O., David, N., & Robert, O. O. (2020). The challenges affecting tax collection in Nigerian informal economy: Case study of Anambra State. Journal of Accounting and Taxation, 12(2), 61–74. https://doi.org/10.5897/jat2020.0388

Perwej, Y., Qamar Abbas, S., Pratap Dixit, J., Akhtar, D. N., & Kumar Jaiswal, A. (2021). A Systematic Literature Review on the Cyber Security. International Journal of Scientific Research and Management, 9(12), 669–710. https://doi.org/10.18535/ijsrm/v9i12.ec04

Ruiz, M. A. G. (2022). Fiscal Transformations Due To Ai and Robotization: Where Do Recent Changes in Tax Administrations, Procedures and Legal Systems Lead Us? Northwestern Journal of Technology and Intellectual Property, 19(4), 325–363.

SatheeshKumar, M., Srinivasagan, K. G., & UnniKrishnan, G. (2022). A lightweight and proactive rule-based incremental construction approach to detect phishing scam. Information Technology and Management, 23(4), 271–298. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10799-021-00351-7

Singh, I., & Aggarwal, N. (2023). Role of AI Chatbot in Income Tax Prediction in India. VISION: Journal of Indian Taxation, 10(2), 87–117. https://doi.org/10.17492/jpi.vision.v10i2.1022306

Thomas, L., Gondal, I., Oseni, T., & (Sally) Firmin, S. (2022). A framework for data privacy and security accountability in data breach communications. Computers and Security, 116. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cose.2022.102657

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-1 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 2

Book Chapter

A Study On Impact Of Digital Financial Inclusion Of Youth In Bengaluru – NEO Bank Perspective

Shaila K [*1], Deepashree A J [†2], and Suchitra.V.G [‡3]

[1]Associate Professor, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107
[2]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce- PG, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce- PG, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bengaluru– 560107

Abstract

This study is about the impact of digital financial inclusion of youth in Bengaluru –Neo Bank perspective. Youths are the main target consumers for Neo Banks as they adapt to new products and services faster than any other age group. The impact of Neo Banks is more on youth in their usage. The primary data has been source to measure and conclude impact efficiently using descriptive analysis. Neo banks started gaining trust but the services are to be improved likewise the popularity.

Keywords: Descriptive Analysis (DA). Digital financial Inclusion (DFI). Non Banking financial company (NBFC). Financial inclusion (FI).

*Email: shailaacharya.aigs@acharya.ac.in Corresponding Author
†Email: deepa2579@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: suchitra2894@acharya.ac.in

1 Introduction

Financial inclusion is providing access to financial services, products, services, and instruments. Digital financial inclusion as a global development agenda.(Ozili, 2022). However, The social dynamics of financial engagement with new technologies demand a shift away from a simplistic individualistic adopter/non-adopter binary framework and a 'supply-oriented' financial infrastructure.(Aziz & Naima, 2021). Research claims that Street merchants mostly rely on loan sharks, who charge exorbitant interest rates ranging from 350% to 800% annually, in the lack of official credit. (Bhowmik & Saha, 2013). Digitalization of financial services started gaining popularity after the demonetization in India. And after there was a major pandemic hit globally, it caused most of the industries a recession. Developing countries, particularly in Asia, are adopting and enhancing digital financial inclusion to help alleviate poverty.(Tay, Tai, & Tan, 2022). Technology plays a significant part in corporate development and has a significant impact on financial results and managerial strategies as it develops throughout time.(I. Mittal & Bansal, 2023).Mobile banking has become a viable method to increase underprivileged populations' access to financial services as a result of the widespread use of mobile technology, especially in developing nations.(Das & Selvamani, 2024).

There is a need to follow the fundamental principles of digital financial inclusion to regulate the activities of financial institutions and their agents in the digital provision of financial services, enhance regulatory oversight of innovative financial products and service systems, and safeguard the rights of financial service consumers in Ukraine.(Naumenkova, Mishchenko, & Dorofeiev, 2019).

1.1 Neo Bank

The COVID-19 pandemic, coupled with significant digital transformation, has compelled global participation, leading to widespread acceptance of mobile payments. (Al-Qudah et al., 2024). Further, Due to new phenomena, issues with international trade brought on by supply chain disruptions worldwide, and geopolitical conflicts, the business climate has grown more unstable and complex in recent times.(Okr glicka, Mittal, & Navickas, 2023). Digital payment apps gained more usage and that became highest profitable industry during the pandemic. Then people were more found having personalized services in banking as in the pandemic, the public faced financial problems due to the non-availability of transportation and banking services during the lockdown. Then the neo-banks started to emerge establishment in India when there were no players or competition in the market.A neobank is distinct from a "challenger bank." While both aim to compete with large, long-established national banks, a challenger bank is a chartered financial institution—a

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

smaller, more innovative retail bank specifically established to attract business away from traditional banking giants. Neo Banks are banking service providers that only exist digitally with no physical branches or outlets. Europe has emerged as a key growth area for the neo-bank industry. Similar to the US, regulatory reforms have facilitated this expansion. In 2018, the European Union introduced the Second Payment Services Directive (PSD2), mandating that banks open their payment infrastructure to third-party providers.

These banks provide services by having partnerships with the existing traditional banks. They provide personalized services to their users by collecting their primary data. That means it is unique to every user that they get customized service based on their needs.Neo-banks have gained popularity among users transitioning to digital platforms, but their varying experiences in different economies have sparked both skepticism and optimism. Concerns arise regarding issues such as expansion, profitability, competition, and market saturation. Conversely, there is optimism about their overall potential.

1.2 How Neo Banks personalized the service?

Modern banks utilize open application programming interfaces (APIs) to facilitate the exchange of information between the information systems of various organizations using standard data transmission protocols. The implementation of open APIs impacts the information security of banks, specifically concerning the protection of information assets.(Gorodianska, Nosenko, & Vember, 2019). They are based on the concept of Artificial Intelligence and Information technology and neither any physical branch has been formed.Enhancing public sector services including the banking sector in particular would require this integration.(P. Mittal & Gautam, 2023).

The user interface of these banks is easy to use and they constantly take the user preference and update it accordingly to make it easier and more helpful to user to use the service. These banks provide customer support that is available throughout the day and all the days of the week through the use of chatbots and virtual assistant. The services are personalized according to the customer needs and some banks provide the options to customize their needs and set financial goals and the banks will provide the tools required to reach them in specified time. The Banks monitor their customers and keep them informed about their updates, expenses and investments plans by providing written notification to them through text messages and mails.

1.3 Indian Neo Banks:

Major changes have occurred in the competitiveness and market structure of Indian banking. (Monis & Pai, 2023). Neo Banks do not have a banking license as traditional banks

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

but they must obtain non-banking finance company (NBFC) license. The partnership banks have all the rights to access the information about the bank financial information and other information. RBI also has access to financial information, features and processes. It must be constantly monitored by partnered banks and RBI. Neo banks will follow the rules about data security that is given by the partnered bank. During the opening of account and the investment the partner banks will monitor about KYC rules of neo bank.

1.4 Rules to be followed by neo-banks:

- The Payment and Settlement Systems Act of 2007
- Rules and instructions from RBI about usage of technology for financial service, privacy and security. There are currently 15 Neo Banks that are operating in India.(see table 1)

1.5 Impact of Neo banks on youth

In Indian population 60% of them are youth. In Karnataka 21.73% of state's youth reside in Bengaluru making it district with highest number of youths in whole state. Bengaluru is India's silicon city which biggest software hub in the country that generates highest foreign fund flow to the country. This way Bengaluru is exposed to best of the technology, infrastructure and financial services of the country. As we see the youth are highly adaptable to any change that is same with digital financial services. In the digital financial services these are neo banks which provide personalized service that is mostly wanted by youth who want everything personalized as their social media and entertainment. These Neo Banks also provide the lending service to users which will be useful and acts as the pocket money to youths and help managing the small and daily expenses of users. These Neo banks also provide the good rewards depending on their usage and preferences. This is also the tool used to gain more customers. These banks provide the deep transparency that users will be able to see all the charges and details about their profile, this also provides the user interface that allows user to see their expenses of their months. That can develop habit of monitoring their expenses and also habit of saving more. That is the necessary habit to the youth who will be facing the financial space in their future. But as much as neo banks are gaining more trust and some people are using lending without their need making them to borrow at unwanted times and this study aims to understand this impact and usage.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 1. Neo Banks

Name	Partner Bank	Installations (Nos)	Establishment
Fi money	Federal Bank	1 crore	2021
NiyoX	Equitas Small Finance Bank and Visa	50 Lakhs	2021
Jupiter	Federal Bank	63 Lakhs	2021
Instant Pay	ICICI Bank	10 thousand	2022
Razor Pay	Visa and 71 Banks	10 Lakh	2014
Fampay	IDFC First Bank	1 crore	2019
Freo Save	Equitas Small Finance Bank	1 Lakh	2022
Chqbook	NSDL Payment Banks	10 Lakh	2020
Akudo	RBL Bank Limited	10 Lakh	2022
Mahila Money	Transcorp, Visa, My Shubh Life, Avail Finance, and Shivalik Bank	1 Lakh	2021
Zikzuk	Yes Bank, RBL Bank, Indusland Bank	1 thousand	2011
Finin by Open	SBM Bank	10 thousand	2019
Fold	Sutton Bank	Not found	2021
Tide	Clear Bank	1 Lakh	2017
Mool	SBM Bank	1 Lakh	2020

2 Objectives of the Study

- To understand the nature and extent of Neo Banking
- To identify the factors that determines Banking services
- To measure and analyze the usage of Neo Banking on youth

3 Methodology Used

The authors Khera et al.'s (2022) have created a unique financial inclusion via the internet index that spans 52 developing and emerging markets to assess its effect on financial inclusion. They discovered that the use of digital banking services has served as a key

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

factor in the expansion of financial inclusion, exhibiting substantial regional and national differences as well as the greatest advancements seen in Africa and Asia. Policies are required to close the digital gap, guarantee continued advancements in financial inclusion, as preserve public confidence in financial institutions in light of the COVID-19 pandemic's quick expansion in the use of digital payments.

Study by Adityadev and Jagadeesh's (2023) used a combination of primary and secondary data collection methods. Primary data was gathered through questionnaires and surveys directed at various respondent groups, including users of digital credit services, neo-banks, and traditional banking systems. Secondary data was collected from articles and published research about digital financial services.

4 Tables and Figures

Table 2. Neo Bank Holders

Terms	Percentage of respondents holding a neo bank account
Yes	39.6%
No	60.4%

Table 3. Neo banks are more efficient in opening the account

Terms	Percentage of respondents
Strongly agree	34%
Agree	28.3%
Neutral	30.2%
Disagree	7.5%
Strongly disagree	0%

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 4. Neo Banks provide good interest rates for their users than traditional banks

Terms	Percentage of respondents
Strongly agree	15.1%
Agree	28.3%
Neutral	32.1%
Disagree	18.9%
Strongly disagree	5.7%

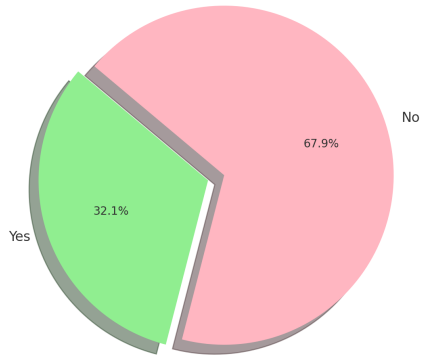

Figure 1. The Percentage Of Respondents Using Digital Cards

5 Analysis and Interpretation

The survey results indicate that neo banks have not yet achieved widespread adoption among the respondents, with only 39.6% holding a neo bank account compared to 60.4% who do not.(see table 2) A vulnerable population is unable to use digital products for financial inclusion—which is essential to their present financial well-being—is caused by a lack of financial literacy. The digital revolution has made things more complicated and has led to an overuse of digital financial products. Because it is very easy to implement, financial literacy has consequently grown to be an important policy instrument for enhancing people's financial well-being.(Mandal, Saxena, & Mittal, 2022). This limited adoption impacts the eligibility for digital credit cards, as only 32.1% of respondents are eligible while 67.9% are not, likely due to the low number of neo bank account holders.(see figure 1).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Despite this, a significant portion of respondents perceive neo banks as efficient in opening accounts, with 34% strongly agreeing and 28.3% agreeing, suggesting positive user experiences. Additionally, 34% agree and 26.4% strongly agree that neo banks can improve the standard of living, reflecting optimism about their potential benefits. (see table 3).In terms of financial management, 35.8% agree and 26.4% strongly agree that neo banks help gain better control over expenses and funds, indicating confidence in the financial tools provided by neo banks.

However, opinions are more mixed when it comes to interest rates, with 32.1% of respondents being neutral, 28.3% agreeing, and 15.1% strongly agreeing that neo banks offer better rates than traditional banks, while 18.9% disagree and 5.7% strongly disagree.(see table 4). This neutrality suggests uncertainty or a lack of sufficient information among respondents about the comparative interest rates offered by neo banks.Researchers are working on volatility measure predicting as a result of emerging differences in the economy-wide risk factors that affect financial security pricing. (Gupta & Mittal, 2008).

6 Conclusion

It is evident from the data that a sizable percentage of the respondents reside in cities. Male students pursuing commerce make up the majority of those surveyed, and pocket money is typically their primary source of income. Although a significant portion of the respondents are aware of Neo banking services, not all of them are making use of them. The ability to open accounts on several platforms is provided by Neo banks, yet many respondents do not take use of this opportunity. Nonetheless, it is clear that Neo banks are starting to acquire popularity and the confidence of the younger population. This pattern suggests to a gradual but continuous rise in young people's adoption and acceptance of Neo banking services.

References

Adityadev, V., & Jagadeesh, B. (2023). A Study on Customers Perception Towards Neo Banking System. International Journal of Research -GRANTHAALAYAH, 11(4). https://doi.org/10.29121/granthaalayah.v11.i4.2023.5116

Al-Qudah, A. A., Al-Okaily, M., Alqudah, G., & Ghazlat, A. (2024). Mobile payment adoption in the time of the COVID-19 pandemic. Electronic Commerce Research, 24(1), 427–451. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10660-022-09577-1

Aziz, A., & Naima, U. (2021). Rethinking digital financial inclusion: Evidence from Bangladesh. Technology in Society, 64. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techsoc.2020.101509

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Bhowmik, S. K., & Saha, D. (2013). Financial Inclusion of the Marginalised. Financial Inclusion of the Marginalised. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-81-322-1506-6

Das, B., & Selvamani, L. (2024). A Study on the Role of Mobile Banking for Increased Financial Inclusion in India. International Journal of Advanced Research in Arts, Science, Engineering Management (IJARASEM), 11(2). http://hdl.handle.net/10603/285864

Gorodianska, L. V., Nosenko, T., & Vember, V. (2019). Neobanks operations and security features. 2019 IEEE International Scientific-Practical Conference: Problems of Infocommunications Science and Technology, PIC S and T 2019 - Proceedings, 839–842. https://doi.org/10.1109/PICST47496.2019.9061268

Gupta, K., & Mittal, P. (2008). Evaluating Volatility due to Risk Metrics Approach on Bank Indices of Indian Stock Market. IME Journal, 2(1), 35–41.

Khera, P., Ng, S., Ogawa, S., & Sahay, R. (2022). Measuring Digital Financial Inclusion in Emerging Market and Developing Economies: A New Index. Asian Economic Policy Review, 17(2), 213–230. https://doi.org/10.1111/aepr.12377

Mandal, A., Saxena, A., & Mittal, P. (2022). Financial literacy and digital product use for financial inclusion: A GETU model to develop financial literacy. 8th International Conference on Advanced Computing and Communication Systems, ICACCS 2022, 1614–1619. https://doi.org/10.1109/ICACCS54159.2022.9784962

Mittal, I., & Bansal, A. (2023). Navigating the Digital Divide: The Dual Impact ofTechnology on Business Management and FinancialOutcomes. In P. Mittal & R. Bansal (Eds.), Social development and governance: Innovations in education,technology management. QTanalytics India. https://doi.org/10.48001/978-81-966500-9-4_6

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Monis, E., & Pai, R. (2023). Neo Banks: A Paradigm Shift in Banking. International Journal of Case Studies in Business, IT, and Education, 318–332. https://doi.org/10.47992/ijcsbe.2581.6942.0275

Naumenkova, S., Mishchenko, S., & Dorofeiev, D. (2019). Digital financial inclusion: Evidence from Ukraine. Investment Management and Financial Innovations, 16(3), 194–205. https://doi.org/10.21511/imfi.16(3).2019.18

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggressiveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Ozili, P. K. (2022). Digital financial inclusion. Big Data: A Game Changer for Insurance Industry, 229–238. https://doi.org/10.1108/978-1-80262-605-620221015

Tay, L. Y., Tai, H. T., & Tan, G. S. (2022). Digital financial inclusion: A gateway to sustainable development. Heliyon, 8(6). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2022.e09766

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-2 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 3

Book Chapter

Gesture-Controlled Robotics: Enhancing Automation and Safety

Venkata Prajwal M [*1], Harish N T [†2], Saurabh Kumar [‡3], D Cenitta [§4], Gururaj [¶5], and Neelima B [‖6]

[1]Student, Mtech in CSE , Manipal Institute Of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education
[2]Student, Mtech in CSE , Manipal Institute Of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education
[3]Student, Mtech in CSE , Manipal Institute Of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education
[4]Professor, Computer Science and Engineering, Manipal Institute of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education
[5]Professor, Computer Science and Engineering, Manipal Institute of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education
[6]Associate professor, comute science and engineering, Manipal Institute of Technology, Manipal Academy of Higher Education

Abstract

Automation has played a critical part in revolutionizing sectors. The usage of gesture based robotic controls, which work without the need of a joystick or buttons, is the most recent breakthrough. The model proposed is trained to read and perform desired action based

*Email: prajwalmv2017@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: harishnt58@gmail.com
‡Email: saurabhk1211@gmail.com
§Email: cenitta.d@manipal.edu
¶Email: gururaj.bijur@manipal.edu
‖Email: neelima.bayyapu@manipal.edu

on hand gestures using Convolutional Neural Network (CNN) technology. The proposed method focuses on controlling any existing RC Robot with the help of hand gestures without reconstructing a new model. This novel technique will allow the robot to maneuver with ease, including forward movement, reverse movement, turning left or right, and halting. Overall, this technology has the potential to improve the efficiency and safety of automated systems, opening the way for a more advanced and sophisticated robotics future.

Keywords: Convolutional Neural Network. Radio control. Receiver. Transmitter.

1 Introduction

For societal and economic advancement, digital capabilities and IT know-how must be integrated with public sector government services.(Mittal & Gautam, 2023). Further, our way of life and our jobs have changed because of the growth of robotics. As automation develops swiftly across areas including the military, healthcare, and industry, the use of robots has gained importance. This is possible due to the recent AI and machine learning technologies.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022). One of the most recent advancements in robotics is the invention of gesture-based remote control robot cars that can be driven via hand gestures or actual physical movements. These robot cars use sensors to keep track of the user's hand or body motions, which are then converted into orders for the robot vehicle to move. There are several applications for this technology, including those in instruction and learning, gaming, and industrial automation. The usage of hand gestures in the real world is contingent upon a number of distinct contextual factors, such as variations in background color, lighting, and hand gesture placement. Unfortunately, there is frequently not enough diversity in the datasets used to train hand gesture recognition algorithms, which makes it difficult to create precise and flexible systems.(Awaluddin, Chao, & Chiou, 2024).

The acoustic background information, content type, expression display strategy (acted vs. authentic), and other variables influence the capacity of deep learning models . (Anusha, Vasumathi, & Mittal, 2023). In this situation, gesture-based remote control robot automobiles are frequently con-trolled by the Convolutional Neural Network (CNN) algorithm. CNN is a deep learning method that excels in applications involving picture identification and classification. CNN can be used as complex patterns in an image that can be analyzed. These images that are given as input to the CNN model are gathered from the webcam. The algorithm in this paper is trained to recognize a wide range of hand gestures associated with different commands, such as moving the robot car forward, backward, left, or right, or stopping it. By being trained in a large collection of hand gesture photos, the algorithm can accurately recognize a variety of motions.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Moreover, existing models already enable the control of RC Robots using gesture inputs, allowing for the control of these robots with-out the use of an RC remote. By integrating image processing with the current model, it is possible to eliminate the physical interference caused by the remote control. The fact that existing gesture-based remote control robot vehicles rely on Bluetooth technology for connection with the user's smartphone, however, is a significant draw-back. The range of control is constrained by this reliance on Bluetooth, and signal interference is a possibility. Therefore, it is necessary to get rid of this reliance on Bluetooth and create a communication system that is more dependable and effective.

To replace Bluetooth for gesture-based remote control robot automobiles, this publication intends to investigate and recommend substitute communication technologies. The proposed model concentrates on the possibility of radio frequency and infrared technologies taking the place of Bluetooth in this situation. The following are the goals of the proposed model:

- Create a gesture-based remote control robot automobile that can be driven by hand movements that the CNN algorithm can recognize.
- Develop a wide range of hand movements linked with various orders, such as pushing the robot car forward, backward, left, or right, or stopping it, so that the CNN algorithm can properly recognize and understand them.
- To remove the physical interference generated by the remote control, integrate image processing into the present model.
- The RC Model's built with their respective RF Transmitter and Receiver will be directly used during the hand gesture control.

This will enable gesture-based control of robots in a variety of industries, including as industry, medicine, and the military, improving the effectiveness and security of automated systems. By giving us a simpler and more organic approach to operating robots, which will revolutionize the way they are engaged in our daily lives.

2 Literature Review

In the publication Sahoo et al.'s (2022) discusses the development of a real-time hand gesture recognition system using a pre-trained convolutional neural network (CNN) model adapted through fine-tuning and score-level fusion. This approach addresses the challenge of training deep CNNs with a limited number of static hand gesture images. The system's performance is assessed via leave-one-subject-out and standard cross-validation methods on two benchmark datasets, specifically focusing on recognizing American Sign Language gestures.

Zhu et al.'s (2023) presents a novel Hand Gesture Recognition (HGR) method using

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Frequency Modulated Continuous Wave (FMCW) radars, aimed at overcoming challenges related to individual and environmental variations. The approach utilizes a deformable dual-stream fusion network that combines CNN and TCN architectures (DDF-CT). This method processes radar signals to create dynamic maps that effectively capture spatial and temporal gesture features. Incorporating deformable convolutions and inter-frame attention, the system achieves high recognition accuracies of 98.61% and 97.22% in standard and new environments respectively, significantly surpassing existing HGR methods.

Further, the paper Pinto et al.'s (2019) introduces a gesture recognition approach utilizing convolutional neural networks (CNNs). The method incorporates a series of preprocessing steps including morphological filtering, contour generation, polygonal approximation, and segmentation to enhance feature extraction. The system is trained and evaluated using various CNN models and compared against established architectures and methods. The effectiveness of the proposed method is validated through a detailed analysis of performance metrics and convergence graphs during training, confirming its robustness. CNN is used to merge RGB and depth pictures in (Kim, Jeong, & Jung, 2017) to create a reliable gesture detection system. Using a pre-trained CNN, the system extracts feature from RGB and depth pictures independently before fusing the features to enhance recognition performance. The suggested system was tested on a data set of hand gesture photographs, and its performance was compared to that of other systems already in use. The results of the experiments demonstrated that the suggested technique performed better than the other methods and had a high level of recognition accuracy.

A CNN-based hand gesture detection system that incorporates RGB and depth data. The authors first extracted features from the RGB and depth pictures using two different CNNs, and then they integrated the in- formation using a fusion network. The experimental findings demonstrated that the suggested system outperformed previous approaches and achieved excellent recognition accuracy.Adding an attention-based module to the VGG16 architecture is the main way to enable the network to possibly learn differentiating aspects of images.According to experimental findings, characters with hand postures comparable to "m" and "n" have an average recognition accuracy that is higher than that of state-of-the-art networks. Furthermore, for all gesture classes, the suggested approach outperforms the state-of-the-art networks in terms of recognition accuracy, with an approximate 3% advantage. The precision, recall, and F-score metrics have also been used to verify the effectiveness of the suggested architecture.(Barbhuiya, Karsh, & Jain, 2022).

The concept and development of a surveillance robot that can be operated remotely and at a great distance are presented in the study by Hasan et al.'s (2018). An Arduino microcontroller board, a Wi-Fi module, and a Raspberry Pi computer are used to construct

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

the robot. While the Raspberry Pi provides the computing power for image processing and object detection, the Wi- Fi module enables wireless communication between the robot and the control station. The control station receives a live video stream from the robot's camera, which is attached to the machine. The control station is a computer that runs a special piece of software that enables the user to direct the robot's movements and see the live video stream. In this proposed methodology can be implemented with any RC Robotic model without separately building it from scratch.

Numerous studies have investigated the integration of various devices and communication modules, highlighting diverse applications and technological advancements. ARVINDH et al.'s (2021) and Hasan et al.'s (2018) explored the combination of Raspberry Pi with Bluetooth modules, demonstrating its potential in IoT projects. Similarly, Jadhav et al.'s (2018) and Shah et al.'s (2020)focused on Arduino devices paired with Bluetooth modules, showcasing their effectiveness in wireless communication. Waskito, Sumaryo, and Setianingsih's (2020) extended this research by examining Arduino devices with ZigBee modules, emphasizing their suitability for low-power, long-range communication.

Gomathy, Niteesh, and Krishna's (2021) and Zagade et al.'s (2018) delved into microcontrollers integrated with Bluetooth modules, presenting innovative solutions for embedded systems. Hemane et al.'s (2022) and Wu, Su, and Wang's (2010) furthered the exploration by combining Raspberry Pi with ZigBee modules, highlighting enhanced connectivity and network efficiency. Deep Shakya et al.'s (2020) and Shukla et al.'s (2019)investigated microcontrollers utilizing Wi-Fi modules, underscoring their importance in wireless networking. Akyol and Canzler's (2000) and Awasthi et al.'s (2023) examined Android devices with Wi-Fi modules, illustrating their versatility and widespread applicability in modern communication systems. The communication method utilized in the studies was restricted to either Bluetooth or Wi-Fi Modules, and the same model could not be applied to any other robot for the intended purpose. In contrast, this paper explores the use of an existing RC robot with a remote control and investigates the possibility of controlling it via hand gestures, which eliminates the need to construct a separate robot for each unique project.

3 Dataset

The dataset acquired for classification of hand gestures using CNN algorithm was obtained with the help of webcam. The data set includes several images of two labels namely forward and backward. This dataset is created by capturing the images of hand gestures using computers webcam. After capturing the images, these can be preprocessed by using image processing techniques and made ready for training the CNN algorithm. The dataset contains images of only two labels because the focus is on how a RC Robot can be controlled

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

via hand gestures instead of fixing the RC Robot model.

4 Methodology Used

The created dataset with the help of webcam contains several images of two labels. The images in the dataset are Preprocessed first. Preprocessed images are further converted into binary format which is given as input to the designed CNN model for classification. The parameters needed to control the RC Robot will be decided based on the Classification output. Once the parameter is decided it is passed on to the Arduino which in turn will control RC Robot. The following figure (see figure 1) describes the workflow of the system.

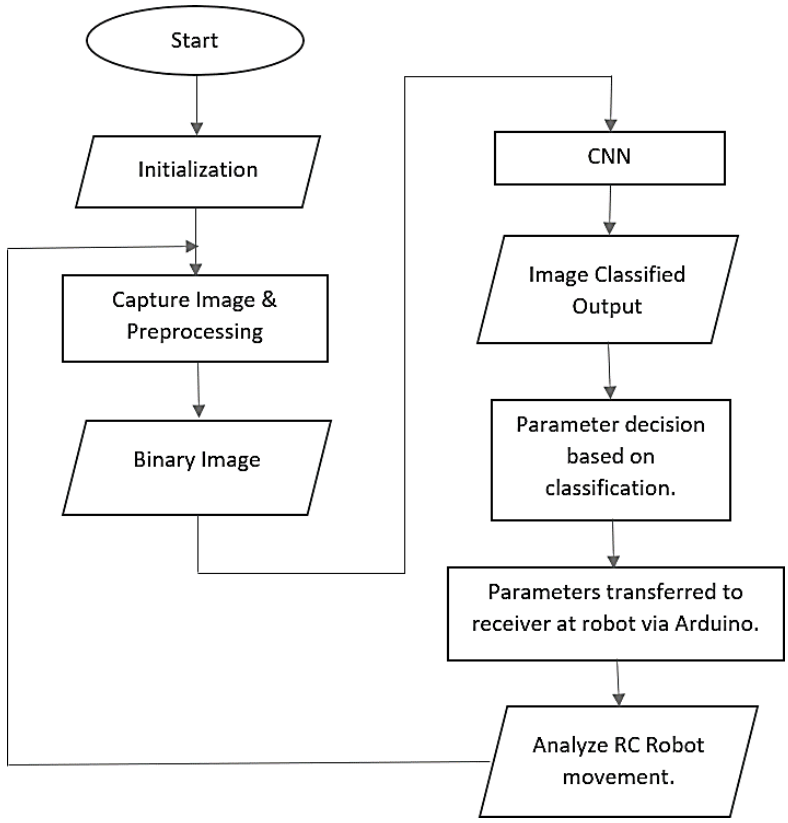

Figure 1. Workflow Overview

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

4.1 Data Preprocessing

The preparation of the dataset comes before any analysis. Using MATLAB's Image Acquisition Tool, the image is processed. The picture noise is eliminated using the median filter approach. The main idea behind the median filter is to repeatedly replace each element in the signal with the median of the entries that are closest to it. The neighbor-hood pattern, which moves entries at a time throughout the whole signal, is referred to as the "window". While the window for two-dimensional (or higher-dimensional) data must comprise all entries within a certain radius or elliptical region, the window for one-dimensional signals might be as basic as the first few preceding and following entries. The result of preprocessed image is a threshold image (black and white) which is converted into binary image will be processed again on CNN for Feature extraction and classified. Pre- processing of the image is explained in the following diagram.(see figure 2).

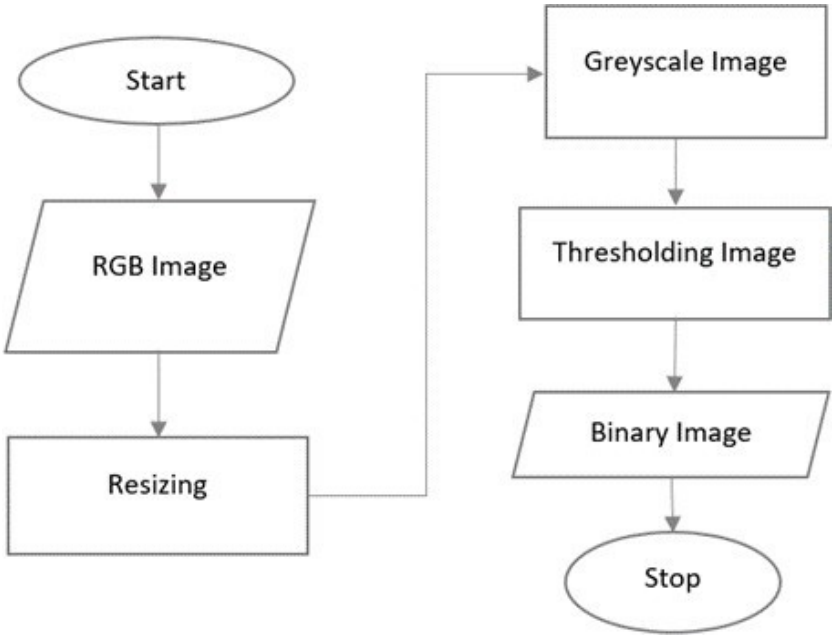

Figure 2. Image Pre-processing Flowchart

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

4.2 Convolutional Neural Network

This proposed model uses CNN algorithm for classifying hand gestures. Six 2D convolutional layers are used to make the CNN network and maximum pooling layer algorithm is used for each output of the convolutional layer. The maximum pooling algorithm with stride jump two, gives the maximum value in the pooling layer filter and data points in the pooling layer. ReLu activation function is used which takes the output of convolutional layer as input to activation function and output of activation function is fed into the pooling layer. A completely connected network with two layers receives the output of the sixth convolution layer as the input. Final output layer with two neurons is designed - one for each of the two hand gestures. Each layer has 512 concealed neurons. In the output layer, a sigmoid activation function is applied.

The model built in this paper takes the hyperparameters as convolutional filter with size 5x5, ReLu as the activation function, number of epochs is 30 and maximum pooling filter with stride jump as two. After classifying the image from the CNN algorithm, the result is decided as 1 or 2. This result is transferred to receiver at robot via Arduino. Based on this result, robots are moved forward and backward.

4.3 Hardware Implementation

Typically, a robotic automobile is an electromechanical device that can carry out activities autonomously. A computer interface or a remote control may be used to provide some degree of guiding for some robotic automobiles. Autonomous, semi-autonomous, or remotely operated robot cars are all possible. Robotic vehicles have advanced so far and are now capable of emulating humans that appear to have independent minds. A remote control that uses radio waves to operate a remote-controlled robotic car, also known as an RC car, is self-powered and enables remote control operation of the vehicle from a distance. The transmitter emits a specified number of electrical pulses proportional to our action. The transmitter has a separate power supply, which is often a 9-volt battery. The transmitter won't be able to broadcast radio waves to the receiver without a battery. All operating components, including the motor, get electricity from the power source. The transmitter in the proposed model uses radio waves to provide control while the receiver turns on the motors based on the signals received from the transmitter.

The RC Robot's remote contains a transmitter which transmits certain signals based on the button pressed. Signals which are recognized by the receiver decode the intended action that must be performed. These inferred actions are sent to the motors by the circuit. The quantity of electrical pulses (signals) is translated into action by the circuit board.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Real-time gestures are categorized into one of two categories (1 or 2) when they are made using the training model. The parameter that is supplied as input to the Arduino is calculated based on this categorization. Additionally, Arduino drives robotic vehicles based on input parameters. This model could achieve control in any direction—forward, backward, left, or right.

5 Results

The intermediate epoch results during the training phase demonstrate to classify 2 gestures it took a total of 7 minutes and 35 seconds.(see figure 3). The training model has been completed and on testing the model with the training data set we achieved 100 percent accuracy. Upon implementing this trained model on real-time gestures, we could classify the image correctly.(see figure 4)

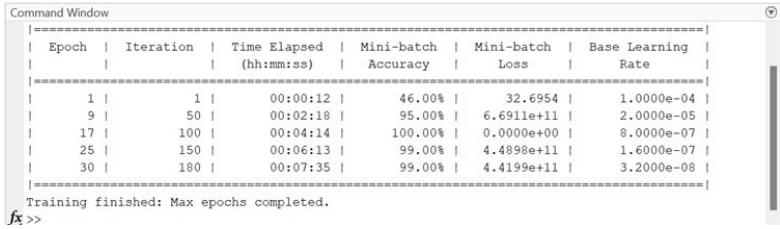

Figure 3. Intermediate Epoch Results

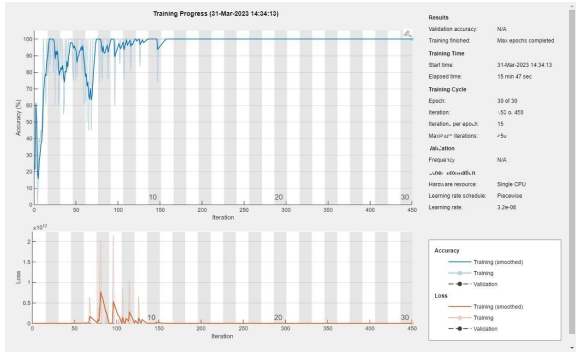

Figure 4. Training Results

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Based on the classification done the calculated parameters which have been passed to the Arduino as input. It has been observed that parameters decided were correct as RC Robot shows intended action.

6 Conclusion and Future Enhancement

The movement in the remote-controlled car was observed according to the gestures made this project is not a real time project because there was a delay between movement of the car after the gesture was given as input to MATLAB for processing. The model also depicted abnormal behavior when the input gesture was continuously changed without any pause. Between each input gesture there is a time interval when the car does not show any motion, nor does it continue in its previous state. The accuracy of CNN model directly affects the control of robotic car.

Real time refers to a variety of computer activities or other procedures that must ensure response times within a given timeframe (deadline), which is often a brief period. A real-time process is often one that takes place in discrete time steps with maximum length and moves quickly enough to have an impact on its surroundings, such inputs to a computer system. Therefore, the future development can focus on how to reduce the time interval when the RC Robot doesn't show any motion when the input gesture is changed. Further developments can also be made by implementing a better CNN Model to achieve greater control over the RC Robot.

References

Akyol, S., & Canzler, U. (2000). Gesture Control for use in Automobiles. IAPR Workshop on n Machine Vision Applications, 1–4. http://www.cvl.iis.u-tokyo.ac.jp/mva/proceedings/CommemorativeDVD/2000/papers/2000349.pdf

Anusha, K., Vasumathi, D., & Mittal, P. (2023). A Framework to Build and Clean Multi-language Text Corpus for Emotion Detection using Machine Learning. Journal of Theoretical and Applied Information Technology, 101(3), 1344–1350.

ARVINDH, G., AVINASH, M. V. S., VENKAT, D. H. S., REDDY, M. A. T., & Dutt, V. I. (2021). Gesture controlled robot. International Journal of Creative Research Thoughts (IJCRT), 9(5).

Awaluddin, B. A., Chao, C. T., & Chiou, J. S. (2024). A Hybrid Image Augmentation Technique for User- and Environment-Independent Hand Gesture Recognition Based on Deep Learning. Mathematics, 12(9). https://doi.org/10.3390/math12091393

Awasthi, A., Sharma, N., Gupta, P., & Kushwaha, S. (2023). Hand Gesture Controller Robot Car Using Arduino. International Research Journal of Modernization in

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Engineering Technology and Science, 5(5), 6625–6629. https://doi.org/10.56726/IRJMETS40229

Barbhuiya, A. A., Karsh, R. K., & Jain, R. (2022). Gesture recognition from RGB images using convolutional neural network-attention based system. Concurrency and Computation: Practice and Experience, 34(24). https://doi.org/10.1002/cpe.7230

Deep Shakya, K., Mudgal, V., Sahu, P. K., & Sahu, N. K. (2020). Hand Gesture Control Electronic Car. International Research Journal of Modernization in Engineering Technology and Science, 2(6).

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Gomathy, C., Niteesh, G., & Krishna, K. S. (2021). THE GESTURE CONTROLLED ROBOT. International Research Journal of Engineering and Technology (IRJET), 8(4).

Hasan, S. M., Mamun, S., Rasid, R., Mallik, A., & Rokunuzzaman, M. (2018). Development of a Wireless Surveillance Robot for Controlling from Long Distance. International Journal of Engineering Research And Management (IJERM), 5(9), 2349–2058. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/327833411

Hemane, H. S., Iyer, R., Kumar Mishra, A., & Sangar, A. (2022). Vehicle Controlled by Hand Gesture Using Raspberry pi. International Research Journal of Engineering and Technology (IRJET), 9(7), 650–657.

Jadhav, A., Pawar, D., Pathare, ., Sale, P., & R.Thakare. (2018). Hand Gesture Controlled Robot Using Arduino. International Journal for Research in Applied Science and Engineering Technology, 6(3), 2868–2870. https://doi.org/10.22214/ijraset.2018.3629

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Pinto, R. F., Borges, C. D., Almeida, A. M., & Paula, I. C. (2019). Static Hand Gesture Recognition Based on Convolutional Neural Networks. Journal of Electrical and Computer Engineering, 2019. https://doi.org/10.1155/2019/4167890

Sahoo, J., JayaPrakash, A., Pławiak, P., & Samantray, S. (2022). Real-Time Hand Gesture Recognition Using Fine-Tuned Convolutional Neural Network. Sensors, 22(3). https://doi.org/10.3390/s22030706

Shah, R., Mulay, S., Deshmukh, V., Kulkarni, V., & Pote, M. (2020). Hand Gesture Control Car. International Journal of Engineering Research Technology (IJERT).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Shukla, A., Jain, A., Mishra, P., & Kushwaha, R. (2019). Human Gesture Controlled Car Robot. SAMRIDDHI : A Journal of Physical Sciences, Engineering and Technology, 11(02), 115–122. https://doi.org/10.18090/samriddhi.v11i02.5

Waskito, T. B., Sumaryo, S., & Setianingsih, C. (2020). Wheeled Robot Control with Hand Gesture based on Image Processing. Proceedings - 2020 IEEE International Conference on Industry 4.0, Artificial Intelligence, and Communications Technology, IAICT 2020, 48–54. https://doi.org/10.1109/IAICT50021.2020.9172032

Wu, X. H., Su, M. C., & Wang, P. C. (2010). A hand-gesture-based control interface for a car-robot. IEEE/RSJ 2010 International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems, IROS 2010 - Conference Proceedings. https://doi.org/10.1109/IROS.2010.5650294

Zagade, A., Jamkhedkar, V., Dhakane, S., Patankar, V., Kasture, D., & Gaike, P. (2018). a Study on Gesture Control Ardiuno Robot. International Journal of Scientific Development and Research (IJSDR), 3, 385–392.

Zhu, J., Xie, N., Cai, Z., Tang, W., & Chen, X. (2023). A comprehensive review of shared mobility for sustainable transportation systems. International Journal of Sustainable Transportation, 17(5), 527–551. https://doi.org/10.1080/15568318.2022.2054390

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-3 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 4

Book Chapter

Enhancing IOT Security: Leveraging Artificial Intelligence

Chithra ES [*1], Arathi PH [†2], Pranitha P [‡3], and Geetha R [§4]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[2]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[4]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore

Abstract

In recent years, the adoption of the Internet of Things (IoT) has experienced a rapid surge, accompanied by a corresponding rise in cybersecurity concerns. At the forefront of cybersecurity advancements lies Artificial Intelligence (AI), utilized for crafting sophisticated algorithms aimed at fortifying networks and systems, including those within the IoT realm. Nonetheless, cyber adversaries have identified methods to exploit AI, going as far as employing adversarial AI techniques to orchestrate cybersecurity breaches. This review paper consolidates insights from numerous surveys and scholarly works pertaining to IoT, AI, and AI-driven attacks, delving into the intricate interplay among these domains. The primary

*Email: chithra.es@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: arathyhariharan@gmail.com
‡Email: pranitha2210@gmail.com
§Email: geethar63504@gmail.com

aim is to comprehensively synthesize and summarize pertinent literature in these areas, shedding light on the evolving landscape of IoT, AI, and cybersecurity, both in terms of defensive strategies and offensive tactics employed by malicious actors.

Keywords: Internet of Things (IoT). Cybersecurity. Artificial Intelligence (AI). Algorithms. Networks. Systems Adversarial AI.

1 Introduction

The internet of things, or IoT, is a network of interrelated devices that connect and exchange data with other IoT devices and the cloud. IoT devices are typically embedded with technology such as sensors and software and can include mechanical and digital machines and consumer objects.(Kiran, 2019). Increasingly, organizations in a variety of industries are using IoT to operate more efficiently, deliver enhanced customer service, improve decision-making, and increase the value of the business. With IoT, data is transferable over a network without requiring human-to-human or human-to-computer interactions. A thing in the Internet of Things can be a person with a heart monitor implant, a farm animal with a biochip transponder, an automobile that has built-in sensors to alert the driver when tire pressure is low, or any other natural or man-made object that can be assigned an Internet Protocol address and can transfer data over a network. The goal is to link commonplace physical objects into a networked ecosystem of digital data that is reachable from anywhere at any time. With sensing, processing, and actuation built in, "things" in the Internet of Things function autonomously to provide intelligent and cutting-edge services. (Mukhtar et al., 2023).

An IoT ecosystem consists of web-enabled smart devices that use embedded systems – such as processors, sensors and communication hardware – to collect, send and act on data they acquire from their environments. IoT devices share the sensor data they collect by connecting to an IoT gateway, which acts as a central hub where IoT devices can send data. Before the data is shared, it can also be sent to an edge device where that data is analyzed locally. Analyzing data locally reduces the volume of data sent to the cloud, which minimizes bandwidth consumption. Sometimes, these devices communicate with other related devices and act on the information they get from one another. The devices do most of the work without human intervention, although people can interact with the devices – for example, to set them up, give them instructions or access the data. The connectivity, networking and communication protocols used with these web-enabled devices largely depend on the specific IoT applications deployed.(see figure 1).

IoT helps people live and work smarter. Consumers, for example, can use IoT-embedded devices -such as cars, smartwatches or thermostats - to improve their lives.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

For example, when a person arrives home, their car could communicate with the garage to open the door; their thermostat could adjust to a preset temperature; and their lighting could be set to a lower intensity and color. In addition to offering smart devices to automate homes, IoT is essential to business. It provides organizations with a real-time look into how their systems really work, delivering insights into everything from the performance of machines to supply chain and logistics operations. IoT enables machines to complete tedious tasks without human intervention. Companies can automate processes, reduce labor costs, cut down on waste and improve service delivery. IoT helps make it less expensive to manufacture and deliver goods, and offers transparency into customer transactions.

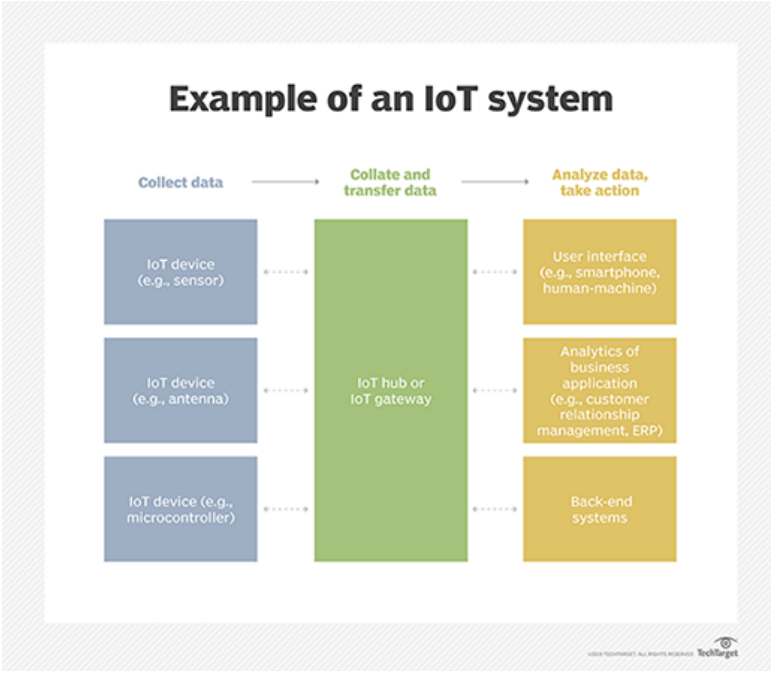

Figure 1. Example of an IOT system

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

2 Literature review

2.1 Methods of attacking IoT devices

Attacking IoT devices involves various methods and techniques, each targeting different vulnerabilities within the device or its ecosystem. Denial of Service (DoS) and Distributed Denial of Service (DDoS) attacks aim to overwhelm IoT devices or networks with excessive traffic, rendering them unresponsive. Man-in-the-middle (MitM) attacks intercept communication between IoT devices or between a device and a server, allowing attackers to eavesdrop on sensitive data, modify messages, or inject malicious content. (Džaferović et al., 2019). Physical attacks involve gaining access to an IoT device to tamper with its hardware or extract sensitive information.

Exploiting default credentials is a common attack method, as many IoT devices come with weak, well-known usernames and passwords. Firmware attacks target vulnerabilities in the device's firmware, allowing attackers to inject malicious updates or tamper with the firmware for persistent control.(Mukhtar et al., 2023; Sasi et al., 2023). Eavesdropping and sniffing involve unauthorized listening to communications and capturing data packets to extract sensitive information. IoT devices often run software with vulnerabilities that can be exploited through methods like buffer overflow attacks, SQL injection, and remote code execution exploits.(Noman & Abu-Sharkh, 2023).

2.2 Bluetooth man in the middle

A common MITM attack on IoT devices occurs over a Bluetooth connection. Many IoT devices use Bluetooth Low Energy (BLE), which is designed to make IoT devices smaller, cheaper, and more energy efficient. However, BLE is vulnerable to MITM attacks. BLE uses AES-CCM encryption. Although AES encryption is considered secure, the method of exchanging encryption keys is often insecure.(Melamed, 2018). The level of security depends on the pairing method used to exchange temporary keys between devices. BLE uses a three-stage pairing process. First, the initiating device sends a pairing request, and the devices exchange pairing capabilities over an insecure channel. Second, the devices exchange temporary keys and verify that they are using the same temporary key. (Cäsar et al., 2022).

This temporary key is used to generate short-term keys (some newer devices use long-term keys exchanged using elliptic curve Diffie-Hellman public key cryptography, which is much more secure than the standard BLE protocol). Third, the created keys are exchanged over a secure connection and can be used to encrypt data. Figure shows this three-stage pairing process.(see figure 2).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

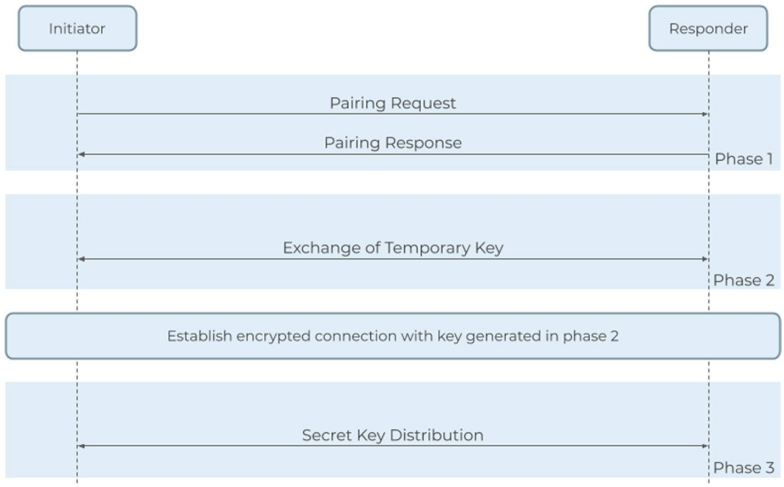

Figure 2. A diagram illustrating the basic BLE pairing process

The temporary key is determined according to the pairing method set at the device's operating system level. There are three common pairing methods for IoT devices. One of them, called Just Works, always sets the temporary key to 0, which is obviously very insecure. However, it remains one of the most popular, if not the most common, ways to pair BLE devices. The second method, passkey, uses a six-digit combination that the user must manually enter into the device. This is fairly secure, but there are ways to circumvent it. Finally, the out-of-band pairing method exchanges ephemeral keys using methods such as near-field communication. The security level of this method depends on the security capabilities of the exchange method. If the exchange channel is protected against MITM attacks, the BLE connection is considered protected as well.

Unfortunately, out-of-band methods are not yet widely used in IoT devices. Another important feature of BLE devices is the Generic Attribute Profile (GATT), which is used for device-to-device communication using a standardized data schema. GATT describes the device's role, general behavior, and other metadata. Any BLE-enabled app within range of the IoT device can read the GATT schema, which provides the app with the necessary information. For an attacker to perform an MITM attack on a BLE network, the attacker must use two connected BLE devices himself: one device acting as an IoT device that connects to the target mobile app, and the other is a fake mobile app that connects to the target IoT device. There are other tools for BLE MITM attacks, such as GATTacker.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Node.js package that scans and copies BLE signals and then runs a cloned version of the IoT device, and BtleJuice, which allows MITM attacks on Bluetooth Smart devices which have improved security .(Kuzlu, Fair, & Guler, 2021).

2.3 False data injection attacks

The financial sector has seen several financial frauds recently, which has caused professionals and auditors responsible for maintaining accuracy and openness in day-to-day auditing operations to become concerned.(Mehta et al., 2022; Mittal, Kaur, & Gupta, 2021). One such attack leading to fraud is the man-in-the-middle attack. The man-in-the-middle attack occurs when an outsider listens in on a conversation between two persons they may trust, takes sensitive data (passwords, PINs, etc.), and uses it improperly.(Sivasankari & Kamalakkannan, 2022). Once an attacker has gained access to some or all devices on an IoT network through a MITM attack, a possible next step could be, for example, a False Data Injection (FDI) attack. In an FDI attack, the attacker slightly alters the measurements of IoT sensors to output false data in order to avoid suspicion . FDI attacks can be carried out in a variety of ways, but in practice, MITM attacks are the most realistic. FDI attacks are often used against sensors that send data to algorithms that try to make predictions based on the data received or use the data to draw conclusions. These algorithms, also known as predictive maintenance systems, are often used to monitor the condition of machines and predict when maintenance or optimization will be required .

In a study (Aboelwafa et al., 2020) introduce a unique Autoencoder (AE)-based FDI attack detection technique. We take advantage of the temporal and spatial correlation of sensor data, which can be used to detect manipulated data.

Similar predictive maintenance algorithms will also become an integral part of smart cities, where an FDI attack could have devastating consequences. An example of an FDI attack against a predictive maintenance system would be the sensors on an aircraft engine that predict when the engine will need critical maintenance. If an attacker could gain access to even a small portion of the sensors, they could generate small amounts of noise that would go undetected by flawed data detection mechanisms, but would be enough to skew the algorithm's predictions. Indeed, in testing, this could be enough to delay critical maintenance of the system, potentially causing catastrophic failures during operation, resulting in costly unplanned delays and loss of life.

2.4 Botnets

Another kind of common attack on IoT devices is recruiting many devices to create botnets and launch Distributed Denial of Service (DDoS) attacks. A denial of service (DoS)

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

attack is characterized by an orchestrated effort to prevent legitimate use of a service; a DDoS attack uses attacks from multiple entities to achieve this goal. DDoS attacks aim to overwhelm the infrastructure of the target service and disrupt normal data flow. (Kuzlu, Fair, & Guler, 2021). DDoS attacks generally go through a few phases: recruitment, in which the attacker scans for vulnerable machines to be used in the DDoS attack against the target; exploitation and infection, in which the vulnerable machines are exploited, and malicious code is injected; communication, in which the attacker assesses the infected machines, sees which are online and decides when to schedule attacks or upgrade the machines; and attack, in which the attacker commands the infected machines to send malicious packets to the target. One of the most popular ways to gain infected machines and conduct DDoS attacks is through IoT devices due to their high availability and generally poor security and maintenance.(Alahmadi et al., 2023). A common command structure, in which the attacker's master computer sends commands to one or more infected command and control centers, who each control a series of zombie devices that can then attack the target has been illustrated.(see figure 3).

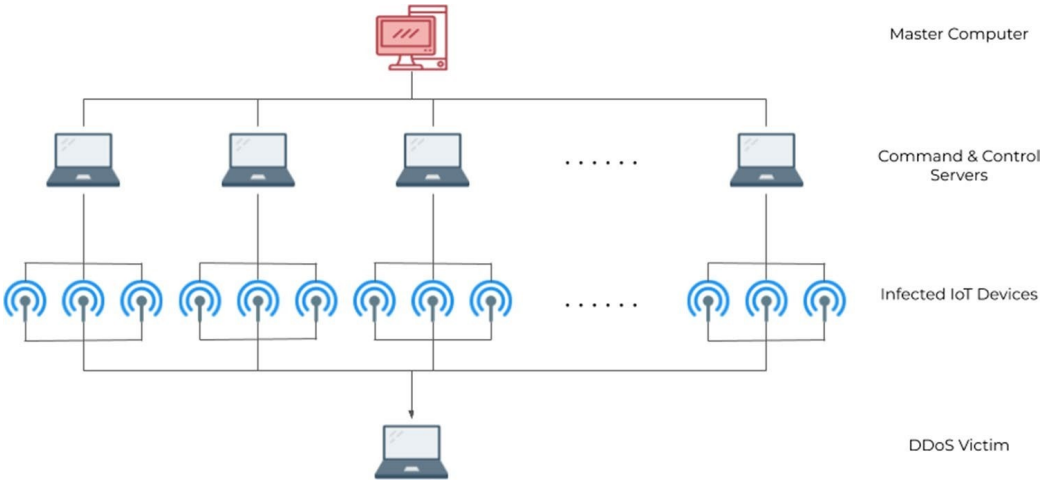

Figure 3. A graphical representation of a common botnet hierarchy

The Mirai worm, one of the most famous malware, has been used to perpetrate some of the largest DDoS attacks ever known and is designed to infect and control IoT devices such as DVRs, CCTV cameras, and home routers.(Hallman et al., 2017). The infected devices become part of a large-scale botnet and can perpetrate several types of DDoS attacks. Mirai was built to handle multiple different CPU architectures that are popular to use

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

in IoT devices, such as x86, ARM, Sparc, PowerPC, Motorola etc., in order to capture as many devices as possible. In order to be covert, the virus is quite small and actually does not reside in the device's hard disk. It stays in memory, which means that once the device is rebooted, the virus is lost. However, devices that have been infected once are susceptible to reinfection due to having already been discovered as being vulnerable, and reinfection can take as little as a few minutes. Today, many well-known IoT-targeting botnet viruses are derived from Mirai's source code, including Okiru, Satori, and Reaper.

IoT devices often perform DoS attacks, but are also vulnerable to them themselves. IoT devices are particularly vulnerable to Persistent Denial of Service (PDoS) attacks that render a device or system completely inoperable. This can occur by overloading the battery or power system, or more commonly, by a firmware attack. In a firmware attack, an attacker can exploit a vulnerability to replace the device's underlying software (usually the operating system) with a corrupted or flawed version of that software, thereby rendering the device unusable . When this process is performed legally, it is called flashing; when it is performed illegally, it is called "flashing." If a device falls victim to a flashing attack, its owner has no choice but to transfer a clean copy of the operating system and any content that may be stored on the device to the device. In particularly powerful attacks, the corrupted software may overload the device's hardware, making recovery impossible unless parts of the device are replaced . Attacks against the device's power grid are less common, but can be more destructive. An example of this type of attack is a malware-loaded USB device. When the USB device is plugged into a computer, it overloads the device's power supply to the extent that the device's hardware is completely damaged and must be replaced. An example of PDoS malware is BrickerBot. BrickerBot uses a brute force dictionary attack to gain access to IoT devices and, after logging into the device, executes a series of commands to permanently damage the device.

These commands include misconfiguring the device's memory and kernel parameters, disrupting the Internet connection, disrupting the device's performance, deleting all files on the device, etc. . This attack is so destructive that it often requires the reinstallation of the hardware or a complete replacement of the device. If the hardware survives the attack, the software is not reliably flashed and will have to be re-flashed, losing anything that may have been there. Interestingly, BrickerBot is designed to attack the same devices that the Mirai botnet attacks and uses as bots, and it uses the same or similar dictionaries for its brute force attacks. After all, BrickerBot was actually intended to disable devices that Mirai may have employed to protect itself from botnets. Although the structure of IoT systems presents multiple attack surfaces, the most common way to attack IoT systems is through their connections, as connections are usually the weakest link. Going forward, IoT developers are encouraged to ensure that their products are strongly protected against

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

such attacks, and adopting IoT security standards can prevent users from unknowingly purchasing insecure products. Alternatively, securing the network on which IoT systems reside can help prevent many common attacks and isolate the system from the majority.

Using other critical systems or taking backup measures can help mitigate the damage caused if an attack does occur.

3 Artificial Intelligence in Cybersecurity

To dynamically protect systems from cyber threats, many cybersecurity experts are turning to artificial intelligence (AI). AI is most commonly used to detect attacks in cybersecurity by analyzing traffic patterns and looking for activity characteristic of attacks.(Kaur, Gabrijelčič, & Klobučar, 2023).

3.1 Machine Learning

There are two main types of machine learning: supervised and unsupervised. In supervised learning, you manually label training data as malicious or legitimate and feed that data into an algorithm to build a model with "classes" of data to compare to the traffic you are analyzing. In unsupervised learning, the training data and manual labeling are omitted. Instead, the algorithm groups similar data into classes and classifies them according to the consistency of data within classes and the modularity of data between classes . A common machine learning algorithm in cybersecurity is Naive Bayes, which attempts to classify data based on Bayes' theorem, which assumes that all anomalous activity comes from independent events rather than a single attack. Naïve Bayes is a supervised learning algorithm that, once trained and generating classes, analyzes all activity to determine the probability that it is anomalous. Machine learning algorithms can also be used to create the other models discussed in this section 3.2 Decision Trees

A decision tree is a type of AI that creates a set of rules based on training data samples. It uses iterative refinement to find a description (often simply "attack" or "normal") that best classifies the traffic being analyzed. One example of this approach in cybersecurity is detecting DoS attacks by analyzing the traffic flow rate, size, and duration. It is a popular data mining technique for creating classification schemes based on several covariates or creating prediction algorithms for a target variable.(Song & Lu, 2015). For example, if the flow rate is low but the traffic duration is long, it is likely an attack and is therefore classified as an attack. Decision trees can also be used to detect instruction injection attacks in robotic vehicles by classifying values from CPU consumption, network flows, and the amount of data written.(see figure 4). This technique is popular because it is intuitive, since developers know what the AI considers anomalous traffic and what it does

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

not. Once an effective set of rules is found, the AI analyzes the traffic in real time and issues an alert almost immediately if anomalous activity is detected.

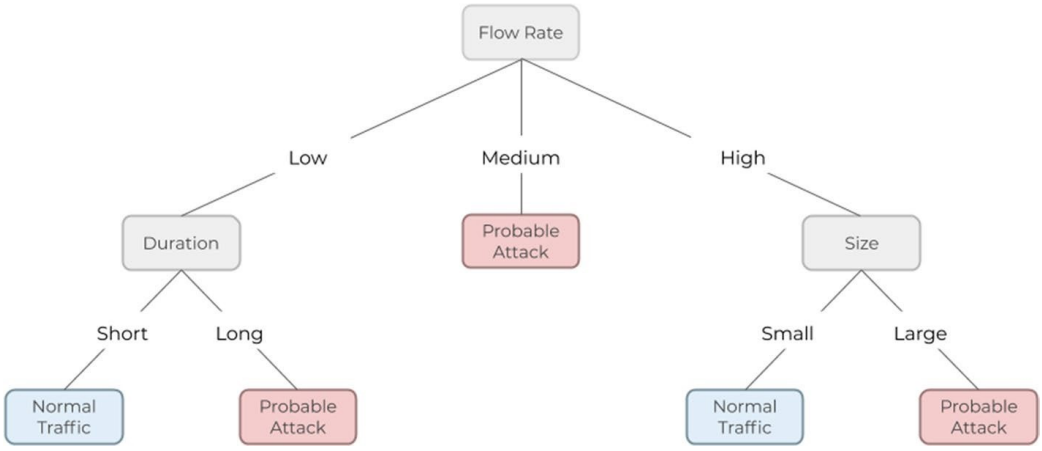

Figure 4. An example of a decision tree for classifying network traffic

Another approach to decision trees is the rule learning technique, which searches for a set of attack features at each iteration while maximizing a certain value that indicates the quality of the classification (i.e., the number of misclassified data samples). The main difference between traditional decision trees and rule learning techniques is that traditional decision trees look for features that lead to a classification, while rule learning techniques find a complete set of rules that can describe a class. This can be an advantage because it allows human advice to be taken into account during rule generation, resulting in an optimized rule set.

3.2 K-Nearest Neighbors

K-Nearest Neighbor (k-NN) techniques learn to create classes from data samples by analyzing the Euclidean distance between new data items and already classified data items to determine which class the new data item should be classified into. (Cohen & Widdows, 2014). Briefly, For example, if k, the number of nearest neighbors, is 3, the new data item will be classified into class 2, but if k is 9, the new data item will be classified into class 1. K-NN technique is attractive for intrusion detection systems because it can rapidly learn from new traffic patterns to detect never-before-seen attacks, even zero-day attacks. (see figure 5). Cybersecurity experts are also exploring the application of k-NN for real-time

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

detection of cyber attacks. This technique has been used to detect attacks such as false data injection attacks, and works well when data can be represented by a model that can measure its distance from other data, e.g. by H. Gaussian distribution or vectors.

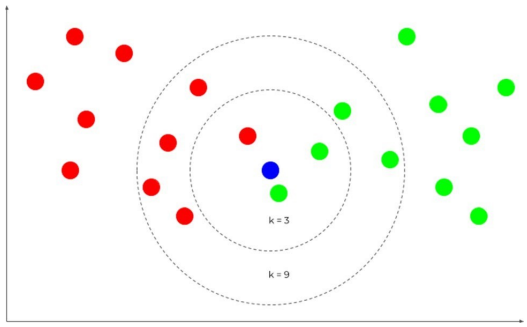

Figure 5. k-NN technique can classify a data point differ- ently given different k values

3.3 Support Vector Machines

Support Vector Machines (SVMs) are an extension of linear regression models that identify a plane that splits data into two classes. This plane can be linear, nonlinear, polynomial, Gaussian, sigmoid, etc., depending on the function used in the algorithm. SVMs can also split data into more than two classes using multiple layers.Many issues can be solved with the SVM, including text categorization, image identification, audio recognition, face detection, faulty card detection, junk mail classification, credit rating analysis, and the classification of diseases like diabetes and cancer.(Montesinos López, Montesinos López, & Crossa, 2022). In cybersecurity, this technology is used to analyze internet traffic patterns and break them down into component classes, such as HTTP, FTP, SMTP, and so on . As SVM is a supervised machine learning technique, it is often used in applica- tions where attacks can be simulated, such as using network traffic generated from penetration testing as training data.

3.4 Artificial Neural Networks

Artificial neural networks (ANNs) are a technology that originates from the way neurons in the brain interact with each other to pass and interpret information. In an ANN, neurons are mathematical formulas that read data and output a target value, which is then passed to the next neuron based on its value. The ANN algorithm is then iterated

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

until the output value is within an acceptable range of the target value, allowing the neurons to learn and correct their weights by measuring the error between the expected value and the previous output value. Once this process is complete, the algorithm presents a mathematical formula that outputs a value that can be used to classify data . The main advantage of ANNs is that they can adapt their mathematical models when presented with new information, while other mathematical models may become obsolete as new types of traffic or attacks become common. This also means that ANNs are better at blocking previously undetected zero-day attacks because they take new information into account than static mathematical models. For this reason, ANNs are robust attack detection systems and have achieved good results against attacks such as DoS.

Currently, the use of AI in cybersecurity is a small but rapidly growing field. It is also expensive and resource intensive, so using AI to protect small systems may not be practical. However, companies with large networks can benefit from these solutions, especially if they are considering introducing or already have IoT devices in their networks. AI cybersecurity is also beneficial for huge systems in smart cities, where AI can provide extremely fast response times that are important in systems such as traffic management. In the future, AI cybersecurity may also be integrated into smaller systems such as self-driving cars and smart homes. In addition, many of the AI cybersecurity measures do not prevent attacks in the first place, but rather detect or thwart attacks in progress, so other preventative security measures must also be taken.

4 AI attacking IoT

Not all AI is used for cybersecurity purposes. Cybercriminals are beginning to use malicious AI to assist in attacks, often by thwarting attack detection algorithms in the case of IoT, or attacking useful AI in such a way that the AI works against its own system.

4.1 Automating Vulnerability Detection

Machine learning can be used to discover vulnerabilities in systems. While this is useful when trying to protect systems by intelligently scanning for vulnerabilities that need to be patched, attackers also use this technology to find and exploit vulnerabilities in target systems. As the use of technology increases, especially less secure technologies such as IoT devices, the number of vulnerabilities attackers can exploit is also exponentially increasing, including zero-day vulnerabilities. To quickly identify vulnerabilities, attackers often use AI to discover and exploit vulnerabilities much faster than developers can fix them. Developers can use these detection tools to well, but it should be noted that developers are at a disadvantage when it comes to securing a system or device; they must find and

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

correct every single vulnerability that could potentially exist, while attackers need only find one, making automatic detection a valuable tool for attackers.

4.2 Fuzzing

Fuzzy sets are used in place of sensitive attribute values in fuzzy approaches. For instance, categories like "Old" or "Young" are disclosed rather than the precise age. Likewise, "High," "Medium," or "Low" can be used in place of the precise annual income. In this manner, the input data is converted into fuzzy sets while protecting the anonymity of the individual.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022). At its core, fuzzing is a testing method that generates random inputs (numbers, characters, metadata, binary values, especially "known dangerous" values such as zero, negative, or very large numbers, SQL queries, and special characters) to lead target software. It is divided into dumb fuzzing and smart fuzzing. Dumb fuzzing simply generates errors by randomly changing input variables. This is very fast because it is easy to change the input variables, but it is not very good at finding bugs because of low code coverage. On the other hand, smart fuzzing generates input values that are appropriate for the target software based on the form of the software and the circumstances under which the error occurs.

This software analysis is a great advantage for smart fuzzing, as it allows the fuzzing algorithm to identify where the error may occur. However, developing an efficient smart fuzzing algorithm requires expertise and fine-tuning. Symbolic Execution Symbolic execution is a fuzzing-like technique that looks for vulnerabilities by setting input variables to symbols instead of their actual values. The technique is often divided into offline and online symbolic execution. In offline symbolic execution, only one path at a time is selected for exploration to create new input variables by resolving path predicates. This means that the algorithm must be run from scratch every time a new path is explored, which is a drawback as it incurs a large overhead of re-executing the code. In online symbolic execution, the state is replicated and path predicates are generated at each branch instruction. While this approach does not incur significant overhead, storing all state information and processing all states simultaneously requires a large amount of memory and is resource-intensive.

4.3 Input Attacks

When an attacker modifies the input of an AI system to make it stop working properly or produce erroneous outputs, it is called an input attack. An input attack is performed by adding attack patterns to the input. This could be anything from putting tape on a physical stop sign to confuse a self-driving car to adding small amounts of noise to an

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

image that is imperceptible to the human eye but confuses the AI.

Notably, the actual algorithms and security of the AI do not need to be compromised to perform an input attack. All that needs to be modified is the input whose output the attacker wants to compromise. In the case of tape on a stop sign, the attacker may not need to use any technology. More advanced attacks, however, are completely hidden from the human eye. An attacker may alter small parts of an image in a very precise way in order to mislead an algorithm. However, input attacks are often categorized along two axes: perceptibility and format. The perceptibility of an input attack is a measure of how noticeable the attack is to the human eye, while format is a measure of whether the attack is digital or physical. At one end of the perceptibility axis are perceptible attacks. Modifying a target by distorting it, removing parts, changing its color, etc., or adding elements to the target by sticking physical tape or adding digital markers, etc., are types of perceptible attacks.

Salient attacks are noticeable to humans, but they may not notice small changes, like tape on a stop sign, or consider them important. A stop sign with tape or scratches on it will be recognized as a stop sign by a human driver, but an autonomous car may not. This contributes to the effectiveness of salient attacks, often allowing the attack to be hidden in plain sight. In contrast, imperceptible attacks are invisible to the human eye. These include things like "digital dust," a small amount of noise added throughout an image that is invisible to the human eye but significant enough for the AI to alter the output, or imperceptible patterns on a single 3D-printed object that is not visible to the AI. Imperceptible attacks can also occur via voice B by playing audio signals outside the range of human hearing that would be picked up by a microphone. Unobtrusive attacks generally pose a greater security risk, as there is little chance that a human would notice the attack before the AI algorithm returns an inaccurate answer.(see figure 6).

The form of the attack is usually either digital or physical, and many attacks are a combination of both. In many cases of physical attacks, the attack pattern must be obvious rather than unobtrusive, since physical objects must be digitized in order to be processed, and in the process, some finer details may be lost. Some attacks remain difficult to detect. Algorithm poisoning attacks take advantage of weaknesses that may be in the learning algorithm of the AI. This method of attack is very prominent in federated learning, which is a method of training machine learning while protecting data privacy of an individual. Federated learning, rather than collecting potentially sensitive data from users and combining it into one dataset, trains small models directly on users' devices and then combines these models to form the final model.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

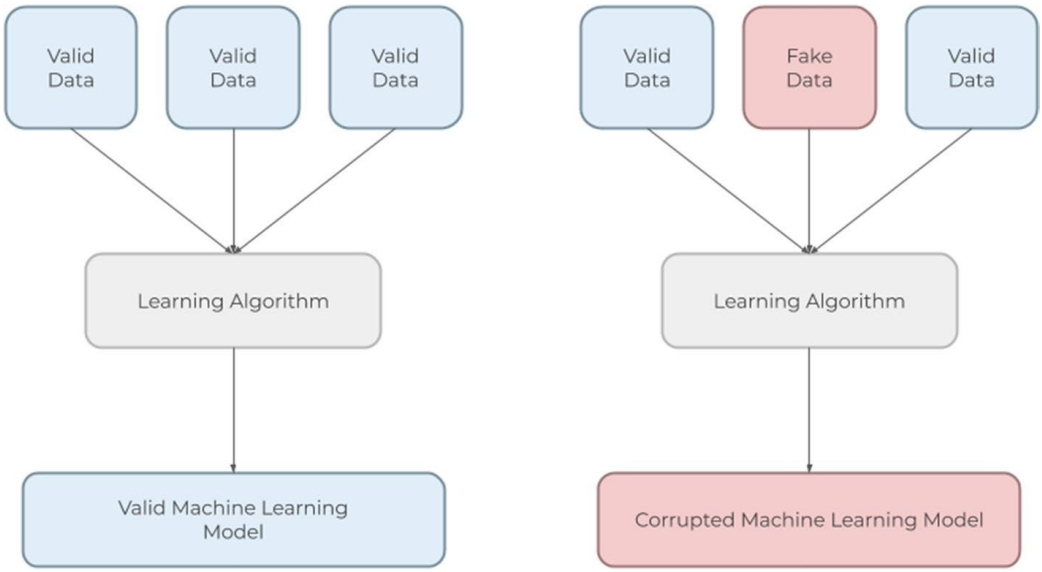

Figure 6. A visual representation of dataset poisoning

The users' data never leaves their devices, and so is more secure; however, if an attacker is one of the users that the algorithm is using the data of, they are free to manipulate their own data in order to poison the model. The poisoned algorithm, when combined with the rest of the algorithms, has the potential to poison the final model. They could degrade the model or even install a backdoor in this manner. One example of federated learning is Google's Gboard, which used federated learning to learn about text patterns to train predictive keyboards. Although Google has extensive data vetting measures, in a less careful approach, users could potentially type nonsensical messages to confuse the predictive text or, more sinisterly, inject code into the algorithm to give themselves a backdoor.(Kuzlu, Fair, & Guler, 2021). Similarly, some cutting-edge IoT devices are beginning to employ federated learning in order to learn from each other. One example of this is using machine learning to predict air pressure changes as it flows through gradually clogging filters, allowing the IoT sensor to predict when the filter will need to be changed. This learning process would take a long enough time to make the study infeasible with just a few filters, but with federated learning the process can be sped up significantly. However, users could easily manipulate the process with their filters to poison the algorithm. Although this is a relatively innocent example of algorithm poisoning, as federated learning increases in IoT, so will the potentially harmful applications of federated learning.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

4.4 Model poisoning

Some attackers simply replace a legitimate model with an already poisoned model prepared ahead of time; all the attacker has to do is get into the system which stores the model and replace the file. Alternatively, the equations and data within the trained model file could be altered. This method is potentially dangerous as even if a model trained model is double-checked and data is verified to be not poisoned, the attacker can still alter the model at various points in its distribution, such as while the model is still in company's network awaiting placement on an IoT device or on an individual IoT device once it has been distributed.

Many of the attacks as described above can be mitigated or prevented by properly sanitizing inputs and checking for unusual data. However, some attacks are subtle and can bypass the notice of humans and even other AI, especially when the attacks are created by malevolent AI systems. These attacks and how to defend against effectively them are at the forefront of current research as the popularity of these attacks grow, but at present many attacks do not use AI for the same reason that many security systems do not: AI is resource intensive and a good algorithm requires high-level knowledge to build, making it inaccessible and infeasible to many attackers.

5 Conclusion

The intersection of AI and IoT presents both opportunities and challenges in cybersecurity. AI algorithms hold promise as advanced tools for intrusion detection and real-time threat mitigation in IoT systems. While these technologies are still in development and face implementation challenges, their potential to enhance security is significant. However, the same AI capabilities can be turned against IoT systems by attackers, posing serious threats as these systems expand, especially in complex environments like smart cities.

The discussion underscores the critical need for robust cybersecurity strategies that integrate AI-driven defenses while anticipating AI-based attacks. IoT systems, with their expansive attack surfaces, require continuous vigilance and adaptive defenses to mitigate evolving threats effectively. As technologies evolve, understanding and preemptively addressing vulnerabilities in both AI and IoT frameworks will be crucial to safeguarding against potential exploits.

6 Suggestions

1. Advanced AI Integration: Invest in further research and development to advance AI algorithms tailored for cybersecurity applications in IoT. Focus on enhancing the

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

accuracy and real-time capabilities of AI-driven intrusion detection systems.

2. Multi-layered Defense Strategies: Implement comprehensive cybersecurity frameworks that incorporate AI for anomaly detection, predictive analytics, and automated response mechanisms. Augment these with traditional security measures to create a resilient defense against sophisticated attacks.

3. Continuous Monitoring and Adaptation: Establish continuous monitoring protocols to detect and respond to emerging threats promptly. Leverage AI to analyze vast amounts of data in real-time, enabling proactive threat mitigation and reducing response times.

4. Education and Awareness: Promote awareness among cybersecurity professionals and stakeholders about the evolving landscape of AI and IoT vulnerabilities. Foster a culture of proactive defense strategies and collaboration to address potential threats effectively.

5. Regulatory and Ethical Considerations: Advocate for regulatory frameworks that address the ethical implications of AI use in cybersecurity, ensuring responsible deployment and minimizing misuse by malicious actors.

6. Collaborative Research Initiatives: Encourage interdisciplinary research initiatives that bring together experts in AI, cybersecurity, and IoT to innovate and develop holistic security solutions. Foster collaboration between academia, industry, and government agencies to stay ahead of emerging threats.

By prioritizing these suggestions, stakeholders can proactively address the complex cybersecurity challenges posed by the convergence of AI and IoT. This proactive approach will be crucial in safeguarding critical infrastructure, personal data, and ensuring the trustworthiness of interconnected IoT ecosystems in the digital age.

References

Aboelwafa, M. M., Seddik, K. G., Eldefrawy, M. H., Gadallah, Y., & Gidlund, M. (2020). A Machine-Learning-Based Technique for False Data Injection Attacks Detection in Industrial IoT. IEEE Internet of Things Journal, 7(9), 8462–8471. https://doi.org/10.1109/JIOT.2020.2991693

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Alahmadi, A. A., Aljabri, M., Alhaidari, F., Alharthi, D. J., Rayani, G. E., Marghalani, L. A., Alotaibi, O. B., & Bajandouh, S. A. (2023). DDoS Attack Detection in IoT-Based Networks Using Machine Learning Models: A Survey and Research Directions. Electronics (Switzerland), 12(14). https://doi.org/10.3390/electronics12143103

Cäsar, M., Pawelke, T., Steffan, J., & Terhorst, G. (2022). A survey on Bluetooth Low Energy security and privacy. Computer Networks, 205. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comnet.2021.108712

Cohen, T., & Widdows, D. (2014). Geometric Representations in Biomedical Informatics: Applications in Automated Text Analysis. Methods in Biomedical Informatics: A Pragmatic Approach, 99–139. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-401678-1.00005-1

Džaferović, E., Sokol, A., Almisreb, A. A., & Mohd Norzeli, S. (2019). DoS and DDoS vulnerability of IoT: A review. Sustainable Engineering and Innovation, 1(1), 43–48. https://doi.org/10.37868/sei.v1i1.36

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Hallman, R., Bryan, J., Palavicini, G., Divita, J., & Romero-Mariona, J. (2017). IoDDoS -The internet of distributed denial of sevice attacks A case study of the mirai malware and IoT-Based botnets. IoTBDS 2017 - Proceedings of the 2nd International Conference on Internet of Things, Big Data and Security, 47–58. https://doi.org/10.5220/0006246600470058

Kaur, R., Gabrijelčič, D., & Klobučar, T. (2023). Artificial intelligence for cybersecurity: Literature review and future research directions. Information Fusion, 97. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.inffus.2023.101804

Kiran. (2019). Internet of Things. In D. R. Kiran (Ed.), Production planning and control (pp. 495–513). Butterworth-Heinemann. https://doi.org/10.1016/B978-0-12-818364-9.00035-4

Kuzlu, M., Fair, C., & Guler, O. (2021). Role of Artificial Intelligence in the Internet of Things (IoT) cybersecurity. Discover Internet of Things. https://doi.org/10.1007/s43926-020-00001-4

Mehta, K., Mittal, P., Gupta, P. K., & Tandon, J. K. (2022). Analyzing the Impact of Forensic Accounting in the Detection of Financial Fraud: The Mediating Role of Artificial Intelligence. Advances in Intelligent Systems and Computing, 585–592. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-16-2597-8_50

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Melamed, T. (2018). An active man-in-The-middle attack on bluetooth smart devices. International Journal of Safety and Security Engineering, 8(2), 200–211. https://doi.org/10.2495/SAFE-V8-N2-200-211

Mittal, P., Kaur, A., & Gupta, P. K. (2021). THE MEDIATING ROLE of BIG DATA to INFLUENCE PRACTITIONERS to USE FORENSIC ACCOUNTING for FRAUD DETECTION. European Journal of Business Science and Technology, 7(1), 47–58. https://doi.org/10.11118/ejobsat.2021.009

Montesinos López, O. A., Montesinos López, A., & Crossa, J. (2022). Support Vector Machines and Support Vector Regression. In Multivariate statistical machine learning methods for genomic prediction (pp. 337–378). Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-89010-0_9

Mukhtar, B. I., Elsayed, M. S., Jurcut, A. D., & Azer, M. A. (2023). IoT Vulnerabilities and Attacks: SILEX Malware Case Study. Symmetry, 15(11). https://doi.org/10.3390/sym15111978

Noman, H. A., & Abu-Sharkh, O. M. (2023). Code Injection Attacks in Wireless-Based Internet of Things (IoT): A Comprehensive Review and Practical Implementations. Sensors, 23(13). https://doi.org/10.3390/s23136067

Sasi, T., Lashkari, A. H., Lu, R., Xiong, P., & Iqbal, S. (2023). A comprehensive survey on IoT attacks: Taxonomy, detection mechanisms and challenges. Journal of Information and Intelligence. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jiixd.2023.12.001

Sivasankari, N., & Kamalakkannan, S. (2022). Detection and prevention of man-in-the-middle attack in iot network using regression modeling. Advances in Engineering Software, 169. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.advengsoft.2022.103126

Song, Y. Y., & Lu, Y. (2015). Decision tree methods: applications for classification and prediction. Shanghai Archives of Psychiatry, 27(2), 130–135. https://doi.org/10.11919/j.issn.1002-0829.215044

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-4 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 5

Book Chapter

A Study of Artificial Intelligence and Its Role in Human Resource Management

Muddasir Ahamed Khan.N [*1], Harshitha T N [†2], Abrar Hussain [‡3], and Ayub Ahamed K S [§4]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[2]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Bangalore
[4]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, SSIMS, Tumkur-572101

Abstract

As technological advancements reshape the landscape of industries worldwide, the integration of Artificial Intelligence (AI) into Human Resource Management (HRM) practices emerges as a pivotal area of exploration. This abstract delves into the implications, challenges, and opportunities associated with the infusion of AI in HRM. AI provides a wide range of tools and algorithms that have the potential to completely transform HR processes, including as hiring, employee engagement, performance reviews, and talent management. AI-powered automated screening procedures improve candidate selection efficiency, resulting in a more efficient hiring process with fewer prejudices. AI-driven analytics also offer insightful information on employee performance indicators, which helps with data-driven decision-making

*Email: mudasirahamed98@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: harshitha2506@acharya.ac.in,
‡Email: abrarabbu860@gmail.com
§Email: syub.ahamed58@gmail.com

for retention and talent development plans.

The potential advantages of AI in HRM are significant, notwithstanding these difficulties. The goal of green HR practices is to include environmental considerations into HR policies and practices, covering areas like hiring, training, and staff involvement. HR professionals may dedicate more time to strategic initiatives and employee development by automating repetitive processes and utilizing predictive analytics. This will ultimately result in the development of a workforce that is more resilient and agile. Furthermore, HR departments can quickly adjust to changing organizational needs thanks to AI-driven insights, which promotes an innovative and continuous development culture.

Keywords: Artificial intelligence. Machine languages. Human resource management.

1 Introduction

Technology is one of the major influential factors in an Industry. Since the 19th century, the role of robot has been replacing employees in production department. In third revolution began in the year of 1970s personal computers and the internet entered into working life and human labor were replaced by the machines. Now a day's digital technologies like machine language (ML) and artificial intelligence (AI) both are entering into day to day working at workplace and which will lead transformation in business. "Artificial intelligence is defined as "an ideal intelligent" machine that is flexible agent that perceives its environment and takes actions that maximize its chance of success at some goal." In the era of rapid technological advancement, Artificial Intelligence (AI) stands as a cornerstone of innovation, permeating virtually every aspect of modern society. It aids to increase sales, manage frauds and manage human resources.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022).

Among its many applications, the integration of AI into Human Resource Management (HRM) emerges as a transformative force reshaping traditional practices and redefining the future of work. With pre-installed algorithms and processing technologies built on data analysis, artificial intelligence (AI) can make judgments in real time and automatically learn and adapt to provide increasingly sophisticated solutions to situations. (Rodgers et al., 2023). More powerful computers with exponentially more processing power are available for training sophisticated models on bigger datasets. (Mittal & Gautam, 2023).

HRM has been characterized by labor-intensive processes, subjective decision-making, and reactive strategies. However, the advent of AI technologies presents a paradigm shift, offering unprecedented opportunities to optimize HR functions and elevate organizational performance. By leveraging machine learning algorithms, natural language processing, and predictive analytics, AI empowers HR professionals with actionable insights and automation capabilities across the entire employee lifecycle.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

A new era of effectiveness, flexibility, and creativity in human capital management is brought about by the combination of AI and HRM. Even though there are still obstacles to overcome, AI has the unquestionable ability to revolutionize HR procedures and promote corporate performance. As we continue to explore this changing environment, we must ethically adopt AI and use its ability to assist individuals and organizations in overcoming the challenges of the contemporary workplace.

2 Research Objective

- To study the role of artificial intelligence in human resource management.
- To examine the current state of AI adoption in HRM practices across various industries and organizational contexts.
- To investigate the challenges and barriers associated with the integration of AI in HRM
- To explore the long-term implications of AI in HRM on organizational performance, competitiveness, and sustainability

3 Literature Review

A framework shows the relationship between the management and organization with artificial intelligence has been demonstrated. (see figure 1).The research author Duchessi, O'Keefe, and O'Leary's (1993) in the research article discussed that artificial intelligence and digital technology has impact on the ownership and responsibility for decision making, cost reduction and enhanced service, personnel shifts and downsizing, has impact on organizational structure, workforce management.

Okr glicka, Mittal, and Navickas's (2023) highlights the need for more focus on sustainable human resource management, which, if it encourages equitable treatment and employee well-being and supports pro-ecological activities within the company, among other things, can directly help the company's sustainable development strategy. Duchessi, O'Keefe, and O'Leary's (1993) in the study discussed that artificial intelligence and digital technology has impact on the ownership and responsibility for decision making, cost reduction and enhanced service, personnel shifts and downsizing, has impact on organizational structure, workforce management. Kapoor's (2010) has examined the role of business intelligence and its use for human resource management. In this research article, a researcher investigated the leading business intelligence vendor to look into the business intelligence and data analytics features incorporated in human resource management modules. Prasad Vutti's (2023) The research paper identified the role of artificial intelligence in human resource management. The researcher has quoted that most of the companies has been adopting modern technology in various HR process like recruitment

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

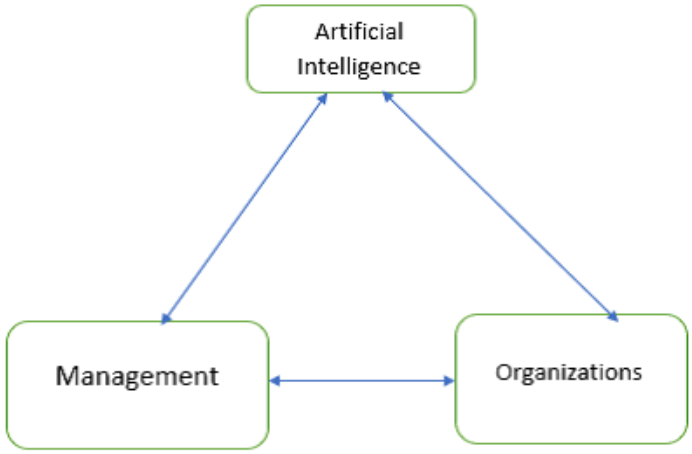

Figure 1. Relationship Between The Management and Organization with Artificial Intelligence

process, performance appraisal process, cloud-based HR systems.

Dirican's (2015) in his research paper has studied that use of Robotics and Artificial intelligence in business may have negative impact on the overall functions of an organization like production, performance management, sale, strategic planning, customer relationship management, banking system, coaching, training, taxes etc. Buzko et al.'s (2016) in the paper entitled Artificial Intelligence technologies in human resource development. The researchers, ponder on hurdles of AI technologies in human resource area where authors noted that AI not able to identify the effectiveness of training costs. In the research paper authors noted that artificial intelligence technologies facilitate the prompt analysis of data by human. The researchers Geetha.R and Reddy.D's (2018) have narrated the role of AI in recruitment where artificial intelligence is played integral role in recruitment process. Artificial intelligence helps in screening the candidates, auto-generated messages to candidates, employee's relations, scheduling the interviews etc.

Jarrahi's (2018) In his researcher paper highlighted Human- AI Symbiosis in Organizational Decision Making. The researcher papers talked about the usefulness of AI for human. Artificial intelligence has been supporting in decision making, dealing with uncertainty, and especially equivocality of decision-making in an organization Merlin.P and Jayam.R's (2018) In the research title, Artificial Intelligence in Human Resource Management, the researcher has insight the role of AI in human resource.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Despite the rapid growth of academic production in intelligent automation (e.g., robotics, artificial intelligence), we still do not have a complete understanding of the effects of using these technologies in human resource management (HRM) on both an individual (employee) and organizational (firm) level. (Vrontis et al., 2023).

4 Research Methodology

The research study is using the descriptive research design. In the research study the researcher has used secondary data. The secondary data has been collected from research papers, published materials, online websites, HR blogs, and survey reports published by various research organizations.

5 Role of Artificial Intelligence In HR

Nowadays departments heading towards the digital revolution and using various methods to simplify resources by using big data analysis, artificial intelligence, and cloud computing. (Amla & Malhotra, 2017). Most organizations have been using artificial intelligence or digital technologies in HR like chatbots, machine learning, and robot process automation in human resource management which support recruitment, screening, onboarding, interviewing, etc. It has also affected decision making.(Murgai, 2018). The following are the roles of artificial intelligence in human resource management:

1. Recruitment: The researcher Amla and Malhotra's (2017) in his paper defined that only 40 percent of companies and industries are using artificial intelligence. Organizations like SAT, Facebook, GE are using digital technologies in screening, interviewing, and identifying new talent for the recruitment process in an organization. Through AI recruitment manager can examine the application and the candidate can get a quick response. Chatbox systems or automated answering machines play an essential role in solving queries and problems regarding the process of recruitment in an organization.

2. Screening and Interview Process: Artificial intelligence helps automate the interview process by examining them with word or speech pattern exams. Through Ay software digital interviews can take place and AI also helps to improve the candidate experience. Tools like Amy and Clara are used to scheduling interviews, and working meetings.

3. Reduce Administrative burden: In an organization HR has to play multitasking roles where using technology and Artificial intelligence companies try to reduce workload.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

AI provides solutions to problems and it helps to increase the efficiency of HR in an organization.

4. Selecting: The researcher Rajesh, Kandaswamy, and Rakesh's (2018) has examined that through AI human resource managers can able to trace the right candidate in a short time span and technology will help out to identify the suitable candidates as per required skill sets.

5. Reduce Discriminations: Nowadays, AI is being used to reduce favoritism and will help to increase transparency in the workplace. In such a way organizations can able to select the resume. AI applications can be used to analyze job descriptions.

6. Increase Efficiency: Artificial Intelligence will help to reduce the redundancy of employees at the workplace. Various robotic tasks have been carried out to increase efficiency. Robotic tasks include collecting data, filing reports, copying data, identifying required data from available data, processing, collecting data for HR and payroll systems, etc.

7. Enrich workplace learning: Nowadays, computers and digital technology can do the behind the scenes role in industry. Through computers and modern technology industries can able to manage data analysis and provide real-time feedback during training, alteration of course of actions based on progress and responses which industries got. To save time companies use Microsoft 365 which helps employees to work and increase the efficiency at workplace. AI tools like Engazify (To Provide feedback), Obie and Niles (For knowledge sharing), Wade & Wendy (For Career advancement), and Duolingo (Learning domain) are used.(Amla & Malhotra, 2017).

6 Benefits of Artificial Intelligence In HR

- Reduce the burden on administrative staff in company.
- It will help in talent acquisition and identify the right candidates for the job.
- AI helps to predict the rate of employee retention at the workplace.
- It can overcome the limitations of human and work accordingly
- The chance of error will be less.
- It will maintain the workflow in various department.
- Through AI companies can able to get accurate results.
- It will increase the employee engagement at workplace.
- It will minimize the bias behavior in decision making.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

7 Challenges Of Artificial Intelligence In HR

Firstly, the use of artificial intelligence will lead to a large number of employees to be replaced, the organizational structure will be flattened, and artificial intelligence will be used to handle a large number of transactional management tasks, such as data analysis, employee relations, primary recruitment post, compensation, training, etc., making the enterprise managers redundant. The application of artificial intelligence will reduce the number of labor force, and the number of unemployed people will increase year by year. For example, Foxconn's massive use of robots to replace production line workers, as well as unmanned stores and driverless cars, will have a large impact on a large number of low-end jobs. Due to the rapid progress of new technologies such as artificial intelligence, the demand for labor will fluctuate. Secondly, although artificial intelligence technology has reduced the number of employees of low-end jobs, it also forced companies to pay more for equipment maintenance cost. (Qiu & Zhao, 2019).

At the same time, it also puts higher demands on the quantity and quality of artificial intelligence professionals. At present, there is an obvious shortage of professional talents in the field of artificial intelligence, especially the senior talents who master the core technology of artificial intelligence, which will undoubtedly increase the cost for enterprises to maintain artificial intelligence products. Only by properly solving the problem of AI talent shortage can we set a good foundation for its large-scale application.

In the future, we should focus on the establishment of artificial intelligence professional personnel training system from the aspects of mechanism and mode. Further, the core part in any company is their human resource and by implementing the AI system it may have impact on levels of management which will lead fearless in the mind of employees. Getting right candidate to handle AI tools is one core challenge in front of industry and it can be difficult to HR department. One more limitation and challenge is restrict HR department to take decisions in day-to-day life as technology overcomes the authority and role of HR into decisions making in an organization.

8 Conclusion

In competitive era there is tremendous growth for industrial sector. Managing continuous improvement is one challenges in front of industries. To enhance the speed and for routine work most of the industries adopting modern technologies. Most of the researcher and experts also recommending industries to make a use of artificial intelligence tools, digital technologies. Artificial Intelligence and machine language have been used by many companies in the field of human resource department where AI plays integral role in recruitment, selection, hiring, analyzing performance, collecting data regarding employees, providing

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

real time information and providing accurate information.

References

Amla, M., & Malhotra, M. (2017). Digital Transformation in HRM. International Journal of Interdisciplinary and Multidisciplinary Studies (IJIMS), 4(3), 536–544.

Buzko, I., Dyachenko, Y., Petrova, M., Nenkov, N., Tuleninova, D., & Koeva, K. (2016). Artificial Intelligence technologies in human resource development. Computer Modelling New Technologies, 20(2), 26–29.

Dirican, C. (2015). The Impacts of Robotics, Artificial Intelligence On Business and Economics. Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences, 195, 564–573. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.06.134

Duchessi, P., O'Keefe, R., & O'Leary, D. (1993). A Research Perspective: Artificial Intelligence, Management and Organizations. Intelligent Systems in Accounting, Finance and Management, 2(3), 151–159. https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1099-1174.1993.tb00039.x

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Geetha.R & Reddy.D, B. (2018). RECRUITMENT THROUGH ARTIFICAL INTELLIGENCE: A CONCEPTUAL STUDY. International Journal of Mechanical Engineering and Technology (IJMET), 9(7), 63–70.

Jarrahi, M. H. (2018). Artificial intelligence and the future of work: Human-AI symbiosis in organizational decision making. Business Horizons, 61(4), 577–586. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2018.03.007

Kapoor, B. (2010). Business Intelligence and Its Use for Human Resource Management. The Journal of Human Resource and Adult Learning, 6(December), 21–30.

Merlin.P, R., & Jayam.R. (2018). Artificial Intelligence in Human Resource Management. International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics, 119(17), 1891–1895.

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Murgai, A. (2018). Role of Artificial Intelligence in Transforming Human Resource Management. International Journal of Trend in Scientific Research and Development, 2(3), 877–881. https://doi.org/10.31142/ijtsrd11127

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggres-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

siveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

Prasad Vutti, P. (2023). A Study on Applications of Artificial Intelligence in the Future of HR. GBS Impact: Journal of Multi Disciplinary Research, 9(1), 55–61. https://doi.org/10.58419/gbs.v9i1.912306

Qiu, L., & Zhao, L. (2019). Opportunities and Challenges of Artificial Intelligence to Human Resource Management. Academic Journal of Humanities Social Sciences, 2(1), 144–153. https://doi.org/10.25236/AJHSS.040036

Rajesh, S., Kandaswamy, U., & Rakesh, A. (2018). The impact of Artificial Intelligence in Talent Acquisition Lifecycle of organizations. International Journal of Engineering Development and Research, 6(2), 709–717.

Rodgers, W., Murray, J. M., Stefanidis, A., Degbey, W. Y., & Tarba, S. Y. (2023). An artificial intelligence algorithmic approach to ethical decision-making in human resource management processes. Human Resource Management Review, 33(1). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.hrmr.2022.100925

Vrontis, D., Christofi, M., Pereira, V., Tarba, S., Makrides, A., & Trichina, E. (2023). Artificial intelligence, robotics, advanced technologies and human resource management: a systematic review. In Artificial intelligence and international hrm. Routledge.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-5 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 6

Book Chapter

Sustainable Transportation Impact In Urban Cities Of India

Abrar Hussain [*1], Manjari Pandey [†2], Muddasir Ahamed Khan N [‡3], and Kousarziya [§4]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Soladevanahalli, Bengaluru urban-560107
[2]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Soladevanahalli, Bengaluru urban-560107
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Management, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Soladevanahalli, Bengaluru urban-560107
[4]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce, VVFGC, Tumkur-560107

Abstract

A sustainable city requires sustainable transportation. The majority of sustainability indices show that present urban travel patterns are unsustainable. As a result, before our cities can be made sustainable, their transportation networks must be updated and adapted. We explore some of the difficulties surrounding public transportation, safety, and the environment in this article. We show that designing a sustainable transportation system for metropolitan areas will be nearly difficult until the demands of non-motorized modes of traffic are satisfied. In mixed traffic, we show that walkers, bicycles, and non-motorized rickshaws are the most important factors. All forms of transportation function in sub-optimal conditions if the infrastructure design does not match the criteria of these aspects.

*Email: abrarabbu860@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: manjari2839@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: mudasirahamed98@gmail.com
§Email: kousarziya05@gmail.com

Keywords: Urban. Sustainable. Transport. Vehicles. Traffic.

1 Introduction

With people and things traveling the globe constantly, transportation is the foundation of local, regional, and global economies. These capabilities, however, come with high energy requirements, which increase in importance to provide improved access via a wider variety of modes of transportation.(Jelti, Allouhi, & Tabet Aoul, 2023). One of the most crucial components of a sustainable and liveable city is a sustainable transportation infrastructure. The development of sustainable urban transportation networks will aid in the creation of a sustainable city. The world's present transportation networks are on an unsustainable trajectory. Thousands of deaths and injuries in traffic accidents; human health effects and materials and agricultural damage from ground-level air pollution; use of land and non-renewable fuel resources; noise, vibration, and water pollution impacts; time lost, inconvenience, and environmental impacts of traffic congestion; increasing time and distance as well as the barrier effects of urban sprawl; and many other factors are evidence of this. With the present and growing urban transportation networks, achieving sustainability in our cities is impossible. It is assumed that if urban transportation systems can be altered and put on a sustainable path, it will considerably aid in the sustainability of our cities.

In today's cities, transportation plays an important role. The private vehicle is central to family activity patterns in industrialised civilizations across the world, and urban mobility is essential to the smooth operation of modern cities. The effects of road transportation have a significant impact on the quality of life in a city. In most major metropolitan centres, the quality of the ambient environment, particularly air quality and noise pollution, has deteriorated. Several major cities across the globe are becoming uninhabitable as a result of unregulated urban transportation system expansion. New Delhi, India, is a stunning example of a metropolis whose quality of living is steadily worsening.

The current transportation networks are not long-term viable. It is on the verge of becoming unsustainable. It is the fastest-growing source of human-caused greenhouse gas emissions. Despite stricter car emissions standards, increases in the number of new vehicles, the average size of vehicle, and the distance travelled each year have resulted in continuous increases in ground level ozone and particles in metropolitan areas. Population increase, low-density urban settlement patterns, and the competitive advantage of energy-intensive forms of transportation are all clear factors for unsustainability. The underlying roots of the unsustainable transportation course are societal attitudes and lifestyles. These include the desire to live in a suburban house, as well as limitless personal mobility, fre-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

quently in single-occupant vehicles; automobiles, particularly sports cars and recreational vehicles, that are considered as status symbols; and the desire to own a property in the suburbs. However, the existing transportation price poses the biggest danger to sustainability. Users do not pay the full societal costs of transportation, which leads to an inefficient misuse of transportation. Digitising technology undoubtedly becomes important in this sector.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022; Mittal & Gautam, 2023).

2 Indian Cities Current Status

India's automotive industry is a significant contribution to the country's GDP. By 2026, it is expected that the automobile industry would be one of the largest employers. While the number of cities in India expanded thrice (from 2,363 to 7,935) and the population increased fivefold (from 79 million to 377 million), the vehicular population increased 200 times (from 0.7 million to 142 million) between 1961 and 2011. India is a relatively profitable market for vehicle manufacturers, thanks to rising affluence and low car penetration. Domestic automotive manufacturing in India expanded at a 7.08 percent compound annual growth rate (CAGR) between FY13 and FY18, according to the latest statistics from the Society of Indian Automobile Manufacturing Report (SIAM).

In the fiscal year FY17-18, around 29.07 million automobiles were produced. By 2020, India hopes to have 6 million electric and hybrid vehicles on the road. Under FAME – Faster Adoption & Manufacturing of Electric Hybrid Vehicles – the Government of India has shortlisted 11 cities in Dec 2017 to have electric vehicles based public transport system. The government would provide each city with a grant of INR 1.05 billion to purchase electric cars under this scheme. Additional funds would be provided for creation of charging infrastructure. The Government of India approved National Policy on Biofuels in 2018 to provide the necessary push for production and establishing supply chains for biofuels in the country. The viability gap funding (VGF) of 2nd generation ethanol refineries has been set aside in the policy at INR 50 billion.

The reasons for the current urban transportation scenario's problems are as follows: -

- Heavy traffic congestion
- High air pollution and Greenhouse Gas (GHG) emissions
- Reduced cycling and walking
- Increased travel time and reduced quality of life
- Inadequate public transport
- Unregulated & expensive Intermediate Public Transport
- Inequity in transport and housing options
- Unsafe travel conditions
- Inadequate investments and allocation issues

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

In the recent decade, the number of registered motor cars in Indian cities has exploded. The booming economy, hopes to own a vehicle, unrivalled public transportation (in terms of demand, comfort, or both), and the government's supportive policies (open auto market, easy financing schemes, etc.) are just a few of the factors driving fast motorization. (Verma, Sreenivasulu, & Dash, 2011). The population of six main metropolises rose by 1.9 times between 1981 and 2001, whereas the number of automobiles climbed by 7.75 times. In addition, energy consumption in the transportation industry is expected to expand at a rate of 5–8% every year. Estimates of vehicle expansion are both unfathomable and dangerous. Under the do-nothing scenario, the number of automobiles and SUVs will rise 13-fold in 2035 compared to 2005 numbers. Unfortunately, the bus fleets of India's major transportation companies have not grown at the same rate.(see table 1).

Table 1. vehicle populations in India (in million vehicles)

Population	2005	2008	2015	2025	2035
2-W	35.8	46.1	87.7	174.1	236.4
3-W	2.3	3.0	5.3	8.8	13.1
HCV	2.4	2.9	4.6	9.1	16.2
LCV	2.4	3.2	5.7	12.5	26.9
Car, SUV	6.2	8.8	18.0	41.6	80.1
Grand total	49.1	63.9	121.3	246.1	372.7

2-W: Two-wheeler; 3-W: Three-wheeler; HCV: Heavy Commercial Vehicles; LCV: Light Commercial Vehicles; SUV: Sports Utility Vehicles

In reality, except in Bangalore, where yearly growth is around 10%, the size of bus fleets has been falling in most urban transportation projects. However, Over the past few years, Bengaluru—known as the Silicon Valley of India and one of the country's fastest-growing metropolises—has been dealing with a serious problem with traffic congestion. Uncontrolled emissions are a result of the population and automobile expansion that is exponential.(Harsha, Karmarkar, & Verma, 2020).

3 Sustainable Urban Transportation Concept

Meeting current requirements without jeopardizing future generations' capacity to reconcile environmental, social, and economic demands - the "three pillars" of sustainability - is what sustainability implies. (Rajesh et al., 2019). The fundamental challenge of a massive deployment of electric mobility is the reduction of transportation's impact on climate.(Leurent & Windisch, 2011). In this context of urban transportation, "environment"

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

refers to emissions and air quality, ”social” refers to equity, and ”economic” refers to the mobility of city people.(see figure 1).

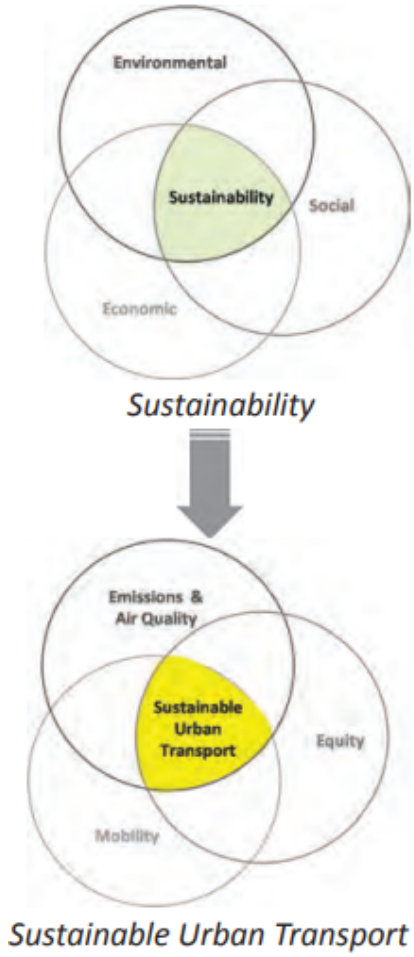

Figure 1. Sustainable urban transport aspects

In urban locations, a sustainable approach to urban transportation will increase mobility and accessibility. This strategy strikes a compromise between environmental concerns and the necessity to provide inexpensive mobility options to rapidly expanding metropolitan regions. As a result, Sustainable Urban Transportation aspires to provide environmentally friendly transportation that is inexpensive, accessible, egalitarian, comfortable,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

and secure. Some of the Indian smart city projects are highlighted by (Csrk, 2021). A Sparse matrix with a significant number of zeros can better representing a transshipment model was proposed by Garg and Mittal's (2021).

Cities' urban transportation networks have a direct economic influence. Residents' quality of life is further improved by the availability of reliable and efficient transportation options at reasonable prices. Due to the role of automotive pollution to climate change, decreasing air quality, and its impact on health, the importance of public transit has also risen. As a result, a sustainable strategy to urban transportation is required. A sustainable transportation system is one that:

- allows individuals, companies, and societies to meet their basic mobility needs in a way that preserves human and ecosystem health, and promotes equity within and between successive generations.Ridesharing, carsharing, shared micromobility, on-demand ride services, and shared autonomous vehicles (SAVs) are the primary subgroups of mobility discussed by Zhu et al.'s (2023) ;
- is affordable, efficient, offers a choice of modes of transportation, and supports a competitive economy, as well as balanced regional development; and
- limits emissions and waste within the planet's ability to absorb them, and uses regenerative technologies

Chris Bradshaw introduced the Transportation System Hierarchy in 1994. Cycling, walking, shared mode of transportation, and public transit are all examples of green transportation. Green transportation vehicles encompass numerous low-pollution vehicles such as dual-energy cars, natural gas vehicles, electric vehicles, hydrogen power vehicles, and solar energy vehicles from the standpoint of vehicles.(Li, 2016). Different types of electrified mass transit vehicles, such as trolley buses, tram cars, light rail, and subways, are included in green transportation. Green transportation is recommended in conjunction with the notion of sustainable development, which is defined as the shift from a "vehicle-oriented" to a "people-oriented" approach. Partha Chakroborty's (2017) examined how, by increasing system efficiency, intelligent transportation systems can assist in developing a sustainable transportation strategy for a city.

4 Transportation's Environmental Impact

The transportation industry uses 30% of the world's energy. The concept of travel has evolved dramatically, particularly since the Industrial Revolution. Multiple modes of transportation are now accessible that are both cheaper and quicker, allowing more people and freight to move. In contrast to European countries, the environmental effect of transportation systems has been greater in emerging countries. The direct impact, such as noise pollution and dangerous gas emissions, is more visible. On the other hand, the indi-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

rect effects of incomplete combustion in an internal combustion engine have been shown to pose a major health risk. The cumulative impact has a negative influence on the ecology in which we live. Climate change, which has many causes and implications, is the result of the interaction of various natural and manmade forces, one of which is transportation.

Sustainable Urban Transportation is a global concept to achieve objectives and highlights particular activities that must be made to assist the cities in overcoming their unique obstacles.(Bamwesigye & Hlavackova, 2019). The concepts that follow provide a framework for assessing current difficulties and developing an action plan for achieving sustainable transportation goals in each community.

1. Walk: Create walking-friendly neighborhoods.
2. Non-motorized vehicles: Prioritize cycling and other non-motorized means of transportation.
3. Public Transportation: Encourage the use of high-quality public transportation.
4. Connect and Complete: Establish a well-connected network of fully functional streets.
5. Integrate: To construct high-density, mixed-use transit-oriented projects, and integrate land use and transportation.
6. Encourage compact communities with short commutes.
7. Parking: Parking can have an impact on private car utilization.
8. Shift: By restricting road use and other economic measures, shift from unsustainable transportation to sustainable alternatives.
9. Safety: Ensure that urban transportation is safe and secure.
10. Freight: Combine freight and urban transportation planning.

Depending on the specific needs, each city can put together a plan that outlines a comprehensive approach to address their issues and lead them on a path to sustainable future.

5 Conclusion

Our cities are becoming increasingly unsustainably built. One of the major contributors to unsustainability is the pervasiveness of road transportation for movements of goods and people which is the cause of air, water and noise pollution, traffic congestion, delays, accidents, stress and frustration. Efforts to direct the urban transportation on a

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

sustainable path will greatly make cities more livable and sustainable. A transportation system, which allows high level of accessibility and mobility without the negative impacts, is not only desirable but also essential if the human survival is to be assured. Fortunately, it is technologically feasible but government policies and social attitudes would require significant changes if the vision of sustainability has to be turned to accomplishment. It is, therefore, premised those technological approaches in association with appropriate economic policies and management practices should be put in place to achieve sustainability in transportation and derivatively in our cities. There must, however, be a political will to proceed with the tough pricing policies. The policy makers must be prepared to withstand any opposition to removing subsidies to road users.

References

Bamwesigye, D., & Hlavackova, P. (2019). Analysis of sustainable transport for smart cities. Sustainability (Switzerland), 11(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/SU11072140

Csrk, P. (2021). Sustainable Transport for Smart Cities. AICTE Sponsored Online Conference STTP on "Sustainable Transport for Smart Cities (Series-2). https://doi.org/10.13140/RG.2.2.13791.07846

Garg, T. K., & Mittal, P. (2021). Logistics networks: a sparse matrix application for solving the transshipment problem. Journal of Mathematical and Computational Science. https://doi.org/10.28919/jmcs/6654

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Harsha, V., Karmarkar, O., & Verma, A. (2020). Sustainable Urban Transport Policies to Improve Public Transportation System: A Case Study of Bengaluru, India. Transportation Research Procedia, 48, 3545–3561. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.trpro.2020.08.097

Jelti, F., Allouhi, A., & Tabet Aoul, K. A. (2023). Transition Paths towards a Sustainable Transportation System: A Literature Review. Sustainability, 15(21), 15457. https://doi.org/10.3390/su152115457

Leurent, F., & Windisch, E. (2011). Triggering the development of electric mobility: A review of public policies. European Transport Research Review, 3(4), 221–235. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12544-011-0064-3

Li, H. R. (2016). Study on Green Transportation System of International Metropolises. Procedia Engineering, 137, 762–771. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.proeng.2016.01.314

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Partha Chakroborty. (2017). Sustainable Transportation for Indian Cities: Role of Intelligent Transportation Systems. In Sustainability issues in civil engineering (pp. 51–60). springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-10-1930-2_4

Rajesh, S., Shashank, P., Abhirup, D., Tolu, A., Zorro, D., Zakarya, A., & Albo, M. (2019). Sustainable Transportation in Metropolitan Cities; Berlin, Helsinki, New Delhi and Pune. IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science, 297(1). https://doi.org/10.1088/1755-1315/297/1/012025

Verma, A., Sreenivasulu, S., & Dash, N. (2011). Achieving sustainable transportation system for Indian cities - Problems and issues. Current Science, 100(9), 1328–1339.

Zhu, J., Xie, N., Cai, Z., Tang, W., & Chen, X. (2023). A comprehensive review of shared mobility for sustainable transportation systems. International Journal of Sustainable Transportation, 17(5), 527–551. https://doi.org/10.1080/15568318.2022.2054390

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-6 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Book Chapter

Sustainable Development Goals Towards Innovation, Industry and Infrastructure in the Era of Post Covid-19 – an Indian Perspective

Srihari Jwalapuram [*1], Anand KS [†2], and Bhargava N [‡3]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce and Management, Bharatiya Engeneering Science Technology Innovation University
[2]HOD, Department of Commerce and Management, Dhanwantari Academy for Management Studies, Affiliated to Bangalore University
[3]Associate Professor, Department of MBA, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies, Affiliated to Bangalore University

Abstract

A Resilient infrastructure backed up industrial progress and infrastructural development is the foundation of every successful community. To meet future challenges, our industries and infrastructure must be upgraded. For this, we need to promote innovative sustainable technologies and ensure equal and universal access to information and financial markets. Innovation part of the economy spiked digitally Post COVID which can be studied widely. Infrastructure has taken very new steps and will discussed in the paper can be proceeded further with realistic scientific analysis. Industry accepted the new normal and pronounced the crisis with proper capabilities. Crisis always leads to development.

*Email: harijwalapuram@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: anandsudarshan18@gmail.com
‡Email: neellabhargava@gmail.com

Keywords: Industry. Innovation and Infrastructure. COVID-19. Sustainable Development Goals. Indian Economy.

1 Introduction and Review of Literature

The digitisation of business opened up a new avenue to its nature. Digital solutions, digital mapping are one of the approaches business garnered with. The limitless opportunities of young and aspiring entrepreneurs boosted economy in many ways. Especially COVID 19 induced opportunities contributed significantly to the growth of an economy, which is a clear paradigm shift in the way it operates. Technological propositions surcharged the very dominion of digital entrepreneurship took inroads into Education and technology as (EdTech, Finance and technology as FinTech, Cyber security) Healthcare as (Fitness and virtual care), entertainment reshaped (OTT and social media surge) and E-commerce got (Augmented reality, e-payment methods and contactless delivery). (Bhasin & Kumar, 2022)

The development of policies and guidelines for improving innovations in organisations have got list of critical factors. To enhance innovations and productions within the organisation policy makers need to focus on technological infrastructure such as development of new machinery, new models and newness in operating system which eventually contributes to its self-growth. There are programs for student community participation in higher education, with a particular emphasis on examining the advantages and disadvantages of sustainable practices.(Mittal & Jora, 2023). The technical skills of the workforce like reskilling the existing skills, up-skilling the new skills would help. Develop infrastructure swiftly. Technological alliances would contribute enormously to the growth engine, and fetches synergy. Technology transfer and exchange develops organizations mutually in all the ways possible. The top management support for innovations is a boon for employees, system, growth and industry. (Deshmukh & Haleem, 2020).

2 Objectives of the study

To review and understand the SDG pertaining to Industry, innovation and Infrastructure post covid on Indian Economy

3 Industry Innovation and Infrastructure: A special case post Covid-19

The development of policies and guidelines for improving innovations in organizations has got list of critical factors. To enhance innovations and productions within the organization policy makers need to focus on technological infrastructure such as the development

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

of new machinery, new models, and newness in the operating system which eventually contributes to its self-growth. The technical skills of workforce like reskilling the existing skills, and up-skilling the new skills would help. Develop infrastructure swiftly. Technological alliances would contribute enormously to the growth engine and fetches synergy. Technology transfer and exchange develops organizations mutually in all the ways possible. The top management support for innovations is a boon for employees, system, growth and industry. (Deshmukh & Haleem, 2020).Multiple SCF (SUPPLY CHAIN FINANCE) in the industrial settings introduced new corporate strategies for sustainable growth. (Jain, Kaur, & Mittal, 2023).

Further, the COVID-19 pandemic, issues with international trade due to interruptions in the global supply chain, and geopolitical conflicts have made the corporate environment volatile and complex in recent years. One way that businesses are addressing the increased difficulties posed by the unstable external environment is through corporate sustainability or CS. (Okr glicka, Mittal, & Navickas, 2023). Computational capabilities and computational algorithms are the main key to today's Artificial Intelligence revolution. The role of artificial intelligence in connection with Selective Sustainable Development Goals such as Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure has tremendous impact in emerging economies. On poverty reduction, improvement of certainty, reliability of infrastructure like means of transportation making economic growth and development most possible in emerging economies. Mapping infrastructure is possible through Technology. Financial inclusion is the cause of revolutionising agricultural education and finance sector. The focal point is governments need to invest heavily on Artificial Intelligence in order to have stabilised and ever-increasing growth of all dimensions of economy. COVID 19 literally penetrated AI into business thus growth has been witnessing. (Sharma et al., 2022)

STI Science, Technology and innovation drives growth, create future and also for meeting deadlines of sustainable growth. Over the past few years STI model with SDG's have coincided very well leading to flourishing growth trajectory. The serious examination of how public funded incubators could contribute to strengthening STI based entrepreneurship. The STI based entrepreneurship could address all societal challenges need to be mapped to SDG's. The strengthening of incubation system is another brilliant idea that policy makers need to adopt immediately. Continuous monitoring system, effective coordination among incubators, collective designing of incubator programs will assist the capacity building at multiple levels including incubator managers got wider STI in Indian perspective. (Janardhanan, Ikeda, & Ikeda, 2020)

Industry have not seen industrious days during pandemic and subsequent lockdown but it improved the air quality and ecology which is one of the SDG's. But sticking the discussion to Industry, innovation and infrastructure.... there are adverse effects on industry

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

due to instability and inactivity, innovation slumped for the same reasons, infrastructure too affected the transforming and evolving. In the days leading to normalcy there is a widespread development and noticeable changes incepted on III (Industry, Innovation and Infrastructure). The growth story bounced back with respect to industry, as government announced Make in India initiatives. Innovation noticed to evolve intensely with technological interventions. Infrastructure hit the new heights as development is back on track locally and nationally. The discussion further revolved over Japan's story of success over COVID 19 impacts like climate mitigation initiatives, boosting up of energy sector and quicker economic recovery. (Kamning, 2023)

Given the tentacles of pandemic affected almost all sector of economy and industry, revival needs to be on full-throttle. World over, Europe, the USA, China, India and many developed economies revived colossal disruption in the all the spheres of Economy. Conventional wisdom interprets that Crisis leads to new developments. With reference to Indian perspective the emergence of industry 4.0 is pressed in service. The Industry 4.0 comprises of Autonomous robots, industry internet of things, horizontal and vertical system integration, simulation, big data analytics, effective cyber security, the cloud, additive manufacturing, and augmented reality. Traditionally Indian manufacturing growth has been based mostly on domestic growth. The Indian manufacturing involves stakeholders like professional bodies, academic institutions, industry associations and enhancing manufacturing competitiveness to satisfy rising demand of products in market. (Surana, Singh, & Sagar, 2020)

The normal models of enterprise management and had necessitated the swift actions to be taken due to the fallout of global economy, international and national plans designed for recovery. World economic forum designed to draw inspiration from the small businesses. in the context of India micro small and medium enterprises are deemed as "drivers of economy" decked up with add-on, supportive package due to crisis. Social entrepreneurship also brought to the picture to address crisis, but unfortunately direct push was lacking as focussed policy was not instigated in this regard. Entrepreneurial resources leveraging was missing, as a consequence "social value creation first" couldn't surface...which would've been a game changer. the action oriented rehabilitation mechanism with reference to social entrepreneurship have failed miserably over world and particularly in Indian context where objective was to restructuring and reintroducing the dominant outlook for social enterprises in an economy. The paradox of business "as a tool for achieving social impact to impact socially as a spontaneous outcome for business" remained unsolved. The social stock exchange, impact investment and social value creation enabling environment has not materialised in ecosystem of social enterprise.(Kahn, 2018)

The pharmaceutical industry milked a lot from COVID crisis. It is the only industry

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

grabbed almost all opportunities possible and made hay. Innovation of pharma products aimed to beat the heat of pandemic. First time it is observed that win-win approaches were employed by pharma industry to meet the demands of COVID induced crisis. The major Co-opetition between customers and marketers is a game-changer with respect to market demand for medicines. Market division, cooperative distribution sharing, and patent waivers' cooperation with complementary goods manufacturers. Competition followed by cooperation led to healthy coexistence of all players in market. (Mhlanga, 2021)

During the changes occurred in the context of global environment like pandemic the pilot study carried out which further revealed... responsiveness of organisational leaders' addressing crisis, strategy of job at hand to be done with no errors, support from higher-ups of organisation, team cohesiveness, team adaptation are the keys to harvesting dynamic capabilities for competition getting better.(Rajan, Dhir, & Sushil, 2021)

Global health emergency opened doors for countries to concentrate heavily on creation of more innovative products and services. The overall effectiveness of an economy comprises of communication plans, effective collaboration and open innovation for private sector, education, research institutions and government entities. The adaption of technology, healthcare, sustainable economic performance is found to be actively responsive to COVID-19. Pandemic is an opportunity for business to open its new avenues and evolving.(Modgil et al., 2022)

What is elusive are how innovations are found by todays organisations... Innovations are generally classified into 3 different things. Outcome, process and the mind-set constitute innovation. Organisational innovations, supply chain innovation, product innovation, marketing innovation, business model innovation, process innovation are such types of innovation. The role of innovation is to give birth to a new product or a service which is deemed as coming to fruition. The overall innovation process and new development process are the outcomes of any well-planned innovation program. The Mind-set is the main key for innovation to flourish in many ways like need considerations of consumer, defining necessary elements of business and society etc. The language of innovation should penetrate into people properly, therefore new products and services hit the picture. (Sankaran, 2022)

4 Findings

- Going cashless when going was getting tough is a marvellous move by a growing economy
- Double engine approach is the solution for quick recovery from any crisis in any economy
- The boost-up the Government of India lent to all the types of industries are commendable

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

5 Suggestions

This study adopts a qualitative approach, employing semi-structured interviews through the lens of the diffusion of innovations theory. Twenty-three entrepreneurs share their perspectives on COVID-19-induced opportunities for digital entrepreneurship. Thematic analysis, using open, axial, and selective coding, forms the basis for a structured process. The study introduces a framework based on four promising propositions, revealing emerging opportunities in technology (EdTech, FinTech, cybersecurity), healthcare (diagnostics, virtual care, fitness), entertainment (over the top, gaming, social media), and e-commerce (contactless delivery, payment methods, augmented reality). Entrepreneurs contribute insights based on their platform or technology experiences, offering implications for scholars and entrepreneurs in the digital entrepreneurship space, along with suggestions for future research.

6 Conclusion

Innovation, infrastructure and industry are the three I's which strong pillars of our Indian economy are. The review study concluded as per the points mentioned below. The range of innovation post COVID is significant and it further opened new avenues of employment and secured life for millions. The growth of industry in all the ways amplified due to crisis. Right from Pharmaceutical to construction innovation and growth is noticed. Government's dedicated Make in India programs and schemes lent more infrastructure development in the country. Down the line these reforms stabilise and lead to indigenous development of all accessories. Further concluded that the language of crisis is decoded; known as DEVELOPMENT. Innovation part of the economy spiked digitally Post COVID which can be studied widely. Infrastructure has taken very new steps and were discussed in the paper can be proceeded further with realistic scientific analysis. Industry accepted the new normal and pronounced the crisis with proper capabilities. Crisis always lead to development. In this light further study could be focussed.

References

Bhasin, S., & Kumar, B. (2022). Crises, Innovation and the Co-opetition: Entrepreneurial Responses to the Covid-19 Crisis. Artisan Entrepreneurship, 57–71. https://doi.org/10.1108/978-1-80262-077-120221006

Deshmukh, S. G., & Haleem, A. (2020). Framework for Manufacturing in Post-COVID-19 World Order: An Indian Perspective. International Journal of Global Business and Competitiveness, 15(1), 49–60. https://doi.org/10.1007/s42943-020-00009-1

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Jain, R., Kaur, A., & Mittal, P. (2023). A Co-occurrence Network Analysis of research work in supply chain finance and corporate sustainable strategy in Industrial sector. International Journal of Experimental Research and Review, 32, 378–386. https://doi.org/10.52756/IJERR.2023.V32.033

Janardhanan, N., Ikeda, E., & Ikeda, M. (2020). Impact of COVID-19 on Japan and India: Climate, Energy and Economic Stimulus. Institute for Global Environmental Strategies Japan, 55(30), 1–14.

Kahn, K. B. (2018). Understanding innovation. Business Horizons, 61(3), 453–460. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2018.01.011

Kamning, D. L. (2023). Exploring the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on approaches to innovation in the consulting industry: a grounded theory pilot study. Innovation and Management Review, 20(4), 314–330. https://doi.org/10.1108/INMR-05-2021-0076

Mhlanga, D. (2021). Artificial intelligence in the industry 4.0, and its impact on poverty, innovation, infrastructure development, and the sustainable development goals: Lessons from emerging economies? Sustainability (Switzerland), 13(11). https://doi.org/10.3390/su13115788

Mittal, P., & Jora, R. B. (2023). Exploring student community engagement in higher education: A bibliometric analysis on the path to sustainable development. International Journal of Experimental Research and Review, 32, 166–177. https://doi.org/10.52756/ijerr.2023.v32.014

Modgil, S., Dwivedi, Y. K., Rana, N. P., Gupta, S., & Kamble, S. (2022). Has Covid-19 accelerated opportunities for digital entrepreneurship? An Indian perspective. Technological Forecasting and Social Change, 175. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2021.121415

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggressiveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

Rajan, R., Dhir, S., & Sushil. (2021). Technology management for innovation in organizations: an argumentation-based modified TISM approach. Benchmarking, 28(6), 1959–1986. https://doi.org/10.1108/BIJ-01-2020-0019

Sankaran, P. N. (2022). Post-Covid Economic Recovery and Social Enterprises in India: an Msme Perspective. Developments in Corporate Governance and Responsibility, 18, 209–235. https://doi.org/10.1108/S2043-052320220000018011

Sharma, G. D., Kraus, S., Srivastava, M., Chopra, R., & Kallmuenzer, A. (2022). The changing role of innovation for crisis management in times of COVID-19: An

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

integrative literature review. Journal of Innovation and Knowledge, 7(4). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jik.2022.100281

Surana, K., Singh, A., & Sagar, A. D. (2020). Strengthening science, technology, and innovation-based incubators to help achieve Sustainable Development Goals: Lessons from India. Technological Forecasting and Social Change, 157. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2020.120057

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-7 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 8

Book Chapter

Unpacking the Cashew Export Sector: Challenges and Opportunities

Asokan D [*1], Asif Amin Kuchey [†2], Sabeha Mufti [‡3], and Aswathi Ravi [§4]

[1]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[2]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[3]Lecturer,University of Kashmir
[4]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate studies

Abstract

The cashew export sector plays a crucial role in the agricultural and economic landscapes of many countries, particularly those in tropical regions. This theoretical study aims to unpack the challenges and opportunities inherent in the cashew export sector, providing a comprehensive analysis informed by theoretical frameworks and empirical evidence. Drawing on a thorough literature review, conceptual framework development, theoretical analysis, case studies, and expert interviews, this study explores the complexities of the cashew industry, including supply chain management, market dynamics, quality standards, infrastructure constraints, and sustainability concerns. The findings highlight the multifaceted challenges faced by stakeholders, such as supply chain inefficiencies, market volatility, quality control issues, infrastructure limitations, and sustainability challenges. Despite these challenges, the study identifies significant opportunities for growth and development within the cashew

*Email: asokandb4u@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: asif2768@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: sabehamufti@gmail.com
§Email: aswathy2645@acharya.ac.in

export sector, including market diversification, value addition, technology adoption, sustainable practices, and capacity building. Through a synthesis of theoretical insights and empirical evidence, this study offers recommendations and implications for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers to address the identified challenges and capitalize on the opportunities within the cashew export sector, ultimately fostering its competitiveness, sustainability, and resilience in the global market.

Keywords: Cashew export sector. Challenge. Opportunities. Supply chain management. Sustainability.

1 Introduction

The global cashew industry stands as a cornerstone within the agricultural and economic frameworks of numerous nations, particularly those nestled within tropical climates. With its roots tracing back to regions such as West Africa, Southeast Asia, and South America, where the climatic conditions foster optimal cashew tree growth, this industry has flourished over centuries, intertwining itself with the cultural and economic fabric of these regions. From humble beginnings to becoming a pivotal player in international trade, the journey of cashews reflects not only the evolution of agricultural practices but also the dynamics of global commerce.

Cashews have transcended their origins as a mere snack to emerge as a vital commodity in the realm of international trade. Their appeal extends far beyond their culinary uses, with cashews finding their way into various sectors ranging from confectionery to health foods. The growing appreciation for their nutritional value, coupled with shifting consumer preferences towards healthier snack options, has propelled cashews into the spotlight of global trade.

For policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers, comprehending the intricate workings of the cashew export sector is paramount. This sector's significance reverberates across economies, influencing trade balances, employment opportunities, and agricultural practices. As such, this research project endeavors to unravel the complexities embedded within the cashew export domain. By peering into the challenges confronting stakeholders and identifying avenues for sustainable growth,the study aims to furnish invaluable insights that can guide strategic decision-making and policy formulation. Delving into the historical tapestry of the cashew export sector unveils a narrative of resilience and adaptation. From the early days of localized trade to the modern-day global marketplace, the journey of cashews reflects the ever-evolving dynamics of international commerce. The surge in global demand for cashews mirrors the shifting socio-economic landscapes, marked by rising incomes, changing dietary preferences, and heightened awareness of the

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

health benefits associated with nuts. However, amidst this tale of success lie formidable challenges that demand attention. Issues such as supply chain vulnerabilities, market volatility, and sustainability concerns cast shadows over the industry's growth trajectory. Yet, within these challenges lie opportunities for innovation, collaboration, and transformation. By acknowledging the historical context and evolution of the cashew export sector, this research project aims to illuminate pathways towards a more resilient and sustainable future. However, despite the growth in demand, the cashew export sector faces numerous challenges. These challenges may include:

- Supply Chain Vulnerabilities:
  The cashew supply chain is complex and often fragmented, with multiple intermediaries involved in the production, processing, and distribution processes. This can lead to inefficiencies, quality issues, and supply chain disruptions.
- Market Volatility:
  Fluctuations in global market prices can significantly impact the profitability of cashew exports, posing challenges for producers and exporters in managing risks and maintaining competitiveness.
- Quality Standards and Compliance:
  Meeting the stringent quality standards and regulatory requirements of importing countries can be a challenge for cashew exporters, particularly those operating in developing economies with limited resources for quality control and compliance.
- Infrastructure Constraints:
  Inadequate infrastructure, including transportation, storage, and processing facilities, can hinder the efficient movement of cashew nuts from farms to markets, leading to losses and inefficiencies.
- Sustainability Concerns:
  Environmental degradation, deforestation, and social issues such as labor rights and fair wages are increasingly important considerations for consumers and stakeholders in the cashew industry. Ensuring sustainability throughout the value chain is essential for long-term viability.

Despite these challenges, the cashew export sector also presents significant opportunities for growth and development. These opportunities may include:

1. Market Diversification: Exploring new export markets and diversifying product offerings can help cashew exporters reduce dependence on traditional markets and mitigate risks associated with market volatility.

2. Value Addition: Investing in value-added processing activities such as roasting, flavoring, and packaging can enhance the competitiveness of cashew products in the

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

global market and capture higher margins.

3. Technology Adoption: Embracing technological innovations in farming practices, processing techniques, and supply chain management can improve productivity, quality, and efficiency across the cashew value chain.

4. Sustainable Practices: Adopting sustainable farming practices, promoting environmental conservation, and addressing social concerns can not only enhance the reputation of cashew exporters but also open up opportunities for partnerships with socially responsible businesses and organizations.

5. Capacity Building: Investing in training and capacity-building initiatives for farmers, processors, and other stakeholders can improve skills, knowledge, and capabilities within the cashew industry, driving innovation and competitiveness.

Hence, the Unpacking the Cashew Export Sector research project seeks to explore the challenges and opportunities facing the cashew industry, with the aim of providing valuable insights and recommendations for stakeholders to navigate the complexities of the global market effectively. Through rigorous analysis and stakeholder engagement, the study aims to contribute to the sustainable development and growth of the cashew export sector.

The cashew export sector stands as a vital component of the global agricultural and economic landscape, particularly in tropical regions where cashew cultivation thrives. However, despite its significance, the sector faces a myriad of challenges that impede its growth and sustainability. Concurrently, amidst these challenges, lie opportunities for innovation and advancement that can reshape the trajectory of the cashew industry. Therefore, the central problem to be addressed in this research is to comprehensively unpack the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector, with the aim of providing actionable insights to stakeholders for fostering growth, resilience, and sustainability.

Therefore, the overarching problem statement of this research is to conduct a comprehensive analysis of the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector, with the goal of providing actionable insights and recommendations to stakeholders for fostering growth, resilience, and sustainability. Through rigorous examination and stakeholder engagement, the study aims to contribute to the advancement and transformation of the cashew export sector on a global scale.

2 Objectives of the study

- To identify and assess the primary challenges encountered by stakeholders in the cashew export sector, including issues related to supply chain management, market volatility,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

quality standards, infrastructure constraints, and sustainability concerns.

- To examine the market dynamics affecting cashew exports, including trends in global demand, competitive landscape, and emerging market opportunities, with a focus on understanding the drivers of market volatility and identifying strategies for mitigating risks.
- To explore opportunities for value addition and product differentiation within the cashew export sector, including potential strategies for diversifying product offerings, adopting innovative processing technologies, and capturing higher margins in the global market.
- To analyze capacity-building initiatives and knowledge transfer programs aimed at enhancing the skills, capabilities, and resilience of stakeholders within the cashew export sector, with a focus on identifying best practices and lessons learned from successful interventions.

3 Literature Review

In the book Venugopal and Das's (2023) elucidated the influential roles of pricing strategies and government policies on the export marketing of cashew. Their research highlighted the significant impact that pricing strategies and governmental regulations have on shaping the dynamics of cashew exports. By analyzing these factors, the authors provided valuable insights into the complexities of export marketing within the cashew industry, offering practical implications for stakeholders seeking to navigate and optimize their strategies in response to market dynamics and regulatory frameworks. This study contributes to a deeper understanding of the interplay between pricing strategies, government policies, and export marketing outcomes, facilitating informed decision-making and strategy development within the cashew export sector.

In their research Venugopal and Das's (2023) delved into the factors surrounding entrepreneurial cluster branding and its impact on fostering a sustainable cashew market, presenting a compelling case study. Their study scrutinized the intricate dynamics of entrepreneurial cluster branding within the context of the cashew industry, shedding light on its influence on market sustainability. Through a meticulous examination of pertinent factors, the authors provided valuable insights into how entrepreneurial clustering initiatives contribute to the development and resilience of the cashew market, offering actionable strategies for stakeholders aiming to enhance sustainability and competitiveness. This research serves as a significant contribution to understanding the role of entrepreneurial cluster branding in shaping the future trajectory of the cashew industry, underscoring its potential as a catalyst for positive economic and social change.

Studies also identified key factors influencing the exporting of cashew kernels, par-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

ticularly focusing on the case of Palasa cashew. Through their research, they delineated various determinants that play a significant role in shaping the export dynamics of cashew kernels from the Palasa region. By elucidating these factors, the authors provided valuable insights into the complexities and challenges inherent in the cashew export industry, offering practical implications for stakeholders involved in the production, processing, and exportation of cashew kernels. This study serves as a pertinent resource for understanding the specific nuances of cashew kernel exports, particularly within the context of the Palasa region, and offers actionable recommendations for enhancing export performance and market competitiveness.

Additionally, Belay and Venugopal's (2017) emphasized that the performance of commodity exporters hinges significantly on both the quality of the product and the effectiveness of its processing. Their study underscored the crucial role played by product quality and processing standards in determining the success and competitiveness of commodity exports. By highlighting this relationship, the authors provided valuable insights into the factors driving export performance, underscoring the importance of investing in quality assurance measures and efficient processing techniques to enhance the marketability and value proposition of exported commodities. Gopal and Ranganath's (2012) observed a gradual intensification in the discerning nature of consumer behavior within the Indian organized retailing sector. They noted a rising trend where consumers are becoming increasingly critical in their evaluations. Simultaneously, their analysis revealed a notable strategic shift among many businesses operating in the commodities sector towards prioritizing export opportunities. This proactive approach reflects a recognition of the evolving consumer landscape and the corresponding need for businesses to adapt and explore new avenues for growth and expansion beyond domestic markets.

Another study by Venugopal, Das, and Nagaraju's (2013) examined the optimization of export marketing through the utilization of affiliate marketing strategies. They delved into the potential benefits and effectiveness of incorporating affiliate marketing techniques to enhance export initiatives. Through their exploration, the authors shed light on the promising opportunities presented by affiliate marketing in the realm of export marketing, suggesting its viability as a strategic approach for maximizing market reach and engagement in the global arena. Cutting and shelling operations represent a notable energy-intensive aspect within various industrial processes. This high energy consumption can be attributed to several factors inherent to the nature of the materials involved. Firstly, the kidney-shaped kernel structure presents a challenge during cutting and shelling due to its irregular shape, necessitating additional energy input for precise separation. Secondly, the presence of a durable outer shell adds to the energy requirement as it offers resistance to mechanical forces applied during processing. (R. K. Jain & Kumar, 1997).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

After subjecting cashews to a mild temperature drying process for approximately three hours at around 45°C, tests revealed that the nuts remained unharmed, with minimal emergence of Cashew Nut Shell Liquid (CNSL). This is a crucial finding, as CNSL, if in contact with the kernel, can diminish its value. Compared to traditional methods such as open pan roasting and oil-bath roasting, this approach demonstrated significantly lower levels of reduction in bio-active chemicals present in the cashew kernel. As outlined in the study by Trox et al.'s (2010) this indicates that the mild temperature drying method is a superior shelling process, offering potential advantages in terms of preserving the nutritional and bioactive properties of the cashew kernel.

Further, Research conducted by Mohod's (2010) suggests a significant opportunity for reducing overall energy consumption within the industry, with potential savings ranging from 30 to 48 percent. This presents an optimistic outlook for enhancing the energy efficiency of operations in various sectors. Furthermore, Mohod and colleagues propose the utilization of renewable energy sources, particularly solar energy and biomass gasification, as viable alternatives within the industry. Embracing such sustainable energy solutions not only aligns with global efforts towards reducing carbon footprint but also offers long-term benefits in terms of cost savings and environmental conservation. By incorporating renewable energy technologies, the industry can not only mitigate its reliance on non-renewable resources but also contribute to a more sustainable and environmentally friendly energy landscape.

There is a huge demand of cashew in Tamil Nadu. Driven by strong export potential and internal demand, Tamil Nadu is one of India's top cashew nut producers and processors. There are about 675 cashew nut processing facilities dispersed throughout the Cuddalore area alone. These mills, which primarily use manual labor, provide rural communities with significant employment opportunities. But in exchange for the antiquated equipment and accessories, the health and welfare of the personnel in these processing facilities are frequently compromised. Surprisingly, there has been a dearth of research on occupational health and ergonomics of work equipment in these SM (Small & Medium) cashew nut dispensing plants in the Cuddalore district.

However, The marketing of raw cashew nuts in India lacks systematic organization, with the exception of Goa, where cooperative marketing societies play a significant role in the trade of raw nuts. These cooperative entities, wherein producers hold major stakes, serve as intermediaries between producers and processors. They operate collection centres situated in the production areas, facilitating the procurement of cashew nuts from growers. The sales price is typically fixed at Rs. 1.50 per kilogram above the procurement price, and processors are responsible for collecting the produce and covering transportation costs from the society's collection centres In addition to these cooperative marketing societies,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

another cooperative model exists, wherein raw nuts are directly procured from producers. Moreover, this cooperative also operates a processing unit on lease. This setup further shortens the supply chain, benefiting both producers and processors.

While there is a diverse mix of entrepreneurs in terms of age within the industry, there's a notable emphasis on encouraging youth participation through the efficient utilization of available resources, which could greatly benefit the sector. It's noteworthy that success in this domain isn't solely contingent upon experience. This is primarily because the export process tends to be characterized by a relatively homogeneous and imitative nature, allowing individuals of varying experience levels to engage in it with similar quality outcomes. Therefore, it becomes imperative for entrepreneurs to identify and capitalize on Unique Selling Propositions (USPs) in order to effectively capture market share. This observation, put forth by Kumar and Venugopal's (2023) underscores the significance of innovation and differentiation in navigating the competitive landscape. By leveraging distinctive attributes or strategies, entrepreneurs, including the youth demographic, can carve out their niche and establish a strong foothold in the industry. Thus, fostering an environment that promotes creativity and strategic thinking among aspiring entrepreneurs is crucial for the sustained growth and dynamism of the sector.

Cashew Nut Shell Liquid (CNSL), derived as a by-product of cashew processing, serves as a valuable resource in various industrial sectors. Recognized for its versatility, CNSL finds extensive applications across polymer-based industries. Its multifaceted utility encompasses essential roles in manufacturing friction dust, brake linings, paints, varnishes, laminating resins, cashew cements, polyurethane-based polymers, surfactants, and epoxy resins. This diverse range of applications underscores the significance of CNSL as a vital industrial raw material, contributing to the production of a wide array of essential products across different sectors. Its properties and functionalities make it an invaluable resource, offering solutions in various industrial processes and enhancing the efficiency and performance of end products. Many information and sophisticated communication technologies, like the Internet of Things (IoT), are advancing the agriculture industry. The quick development of these cutting-edge technologies has completely changed practically every other business, including advanced agriculture, which has moved from a statistical to a quantitative approach. (Khan et al., 2021).

Currently, India boasts approximately 3940 operational cashew processing units, catering to a diverse range of scales, from small to medium and large processors. This extensive network underscores the significant presence of the cashew processing industry across the country. In terms of capacity, these processing units collectively possess a formidable capability, with an aggregate processing capacity estimated at around 20 lakh tonnes. This indicates a substantial infrastructure in place to handle the processing requirements of the

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

vast quantity of raw nuts produced within the country. The data provided by Bhoomika and Sudha Rani's (2018) highlights the remarkable growth and development of the cashew processing sector in India. With such a substantial processing capacity, the industry plays a crucial role in adding value to the raw cashew nuts harvested domestically, contributing significantly to the economy and employment generation.

Researchers have also worked on the concept described encompasses a comprehensive approach to business operations, encompassing logistics management, manufacturing processes, and the seamless coordination of activities across various functional areas such as marketing, sales, product design, finance, and information technology. This integrated approach emphasizes the interconnectedness of different facets of the organization, driving efficiency and effectiveness throughout the value chain. (Sallam, Mohamed, & Wagdy Mohamed, 2023). At its core, this approach recognizes that successful operations extend beyond individual departments or functions, requiring a holistic view that aligns processes and activities across the entire organization.It equips practitioners, researchers, and decision-makers with the necessary tools to navigate complex situations, take advantage of opportunities, and implement best practices that will shape the industry's future. By fostering collaboration and alignment across different functional areas, businesses can enhance agility, responsiveness, and overall performance. Supply Chain Management (SCM) is defined as the intricate network of interconnected entities. The growing importance of business strategies and supply chain financing in industrial settings through which materials flow.(R. Jain, Kaur, & Mittal, 2023). These entities encompass a wide range of stakeholders, including suppliers, carriers, manufacturing sites, distribution centres, retailers, and customers. As articulated by Lummus and Vokurka's (1999) . SCM involves the coordination and optimization of these entities to ensure seamless material flow from the initial procurement of raw materials to the final delivery of finished products to customers.The Bullwhip Effect is (BWE), a phenomena where demand information is skewed as it moves up the supply chain.(Mittal, 2019).

Moreover, The performance of supply chain management (SCM) is evaluated through a dual lens, encompassing both customer satisfaction and cost considerations. As highlighted by Estampe et al.'s (2013), customers serve as the ultimate arbiters of value creation within the logistics realm, thus their level of satisfaction serves as a crucial metric for assessing SCM effectiveness. SCM processes must align closely with customer expectations, ensuring timely delivery, product quality, and overall service excellence. Small-scale processors play a significant role in fostering inclusive growth within the value chain by extending opportunities to other service providers.(Devaux et al., 2018). Beyond their primary processing activities, these enterprises often serve as catalysts for the development of ancillary services and support industries. By engaging with local suppliers, such as pack-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

aging providers, transportation companies, equipment manufacturers, and maintenance service providers, small-scale processors create a network of interconnected businesses that contribute to the overall efficiency and resilience of the value chain.

The global consumption of cashew nuts must increase from its current level, or there must be a surge in demand from kernel-importing countries, or new areas must be explored for cultivation for any efforts to increase production to yield significant results.(Bhat, 2019). Kernel exporters have the opportunity to leverage the services provided by the Cashew Export Promotion Council of India (CEPCI) for various benefits. These include assistance in locating buyers, addressing concerns with kernel importers, and securing quality certifications. Membership with CEPCI grants access to consulting services and financial incentives aimed at enhancing process efficiency and product quality. Additionally, members may receive financial support for the mechanization of cashew factories, facilitating advancements in production capabilities. CEPCI offers a valuable platform for kernel exporters to streamline their operations, improve product standards, and capitalize on growth opportunities in the global market.

In India, inspection schemes are implemented to ensure the quality of exported cashew nuts. These schemes focus on assessing various factors such as the size, grading, and packaging of the kernels. Through meticulous inspection processes, authorities aim to uphold stringent quality standards and enhance the competitiveness of Indian cashew exports in the global market. These schemes play a crucial role in instilling confidence among international buyers, safeguarding the reputation of Indian cashew products, and facilitating seamless trade transactions. By adhering to established quality benchmarks, exporters can effectively differentiate their products, mitigate risks, and sustain long-term relationships with overseas customers.

4 Methodology

The researchers conducted an extensive review of existing literature, scholarly articles, reports, and academic papers related to the cashew export sector. This review will provide a theoretical foundation by synthesizing existing knowledge on the challenges and opportunities within the cashew industry, including supply chain management, market dynamics, quality standards, infrastructure constraints, and sustainability concerns. The study has developed a conceptual framework that outlines the key concepts, variables, and relationships relevant to the study. This framework will serve as a theoretical lens through which to analyze the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector, providing a structured approach to organizing and interpreting the findings.

The research applied relevant theoretical perspectives from fields such as international trade, agricultural economics, supply chain management, and sustainability studies to

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

analyze the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector. Utilize theoretical frameworks and models to explore the underlying drivers and dynamics shaping the cashew industry, including factors influencing market volatility, quality standards compliance, infrastructure development, and sustainability practices.

Supplement theoretical analysis with illustrative case studies from different regions and countries to provide empirical insights into the challenges and opportunities faced by cashew exporters have been carried out. The study selected case studies that exemplify various aspects of the cashew export sector, such as supply chain management best practices, successful market penetration strategies, and innovative sustainability initiatives.

The study also conducted interviews with industry experts, policymakers, and stakeholders involved in the cashew export sector to gain qualitative insights into the challenges and opportunities within the industry. These interviews will provide valuable perspectives and real-world experiences that complement the theoretical analysis and enrich the study's findings. In the process, Synthesis of the findings from the literature review, theoretical analysis, case studies, and expert interviews to identify overarching themes, patterns, and implications related to the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector were done. Finally the researchers interpreted the findings within the context of the conceptual framework, drawing connections between theoretical concepts and empirical evidence to develop nuanced insights and theoretical contributions

5 Analysis

5.1 The primary challenges encountered by stakeholders in the cashew export sector span various dimensions:

- Supply Chain Management: The cashew supply chain is often complex and fragmented, involving multiple intermediaries from farmers to processors to exporters. This complexity can lead to inefficiencies, delays, and quality issues, impacting the competitiveness and profitability of cashew exports.
- Market Volatility: Fluctuations in global market prices pose significant challenges to cashew exporters, making it difficult to predict revenues and plan production cycles effectively. Market volatility can result from factors such as changing consumer preferences, geopolitical tensions, and currency fluctuations.
- Quality Standards: Meeting stringent quality standards and regulatory requirements in key importing countries presents a challenge for cashew exporters. Ensuring consistent quality throughout the supply chain, from harvesting to processing to packaging, is essential to maintain market access and competitiveness.
- Infrastructure Constraints: Inadequate infrastructure, including transportation, stor-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

age, and processing facilities, hampers the efficient movement of cashew nuts from farms to markets. Poor infrastructure leads to higher transportation costs, post-harvest losses, and delays, undermining the competitiveness of cashew exports.

- Sustainability Concerns: Environmental degradation, deforestation, and social issues such as labor rights violations pose sustainability challenges for the cashew export sector. Unsustainable farming practices, including monocropping and land degradation, can lead to long-term environmental damage and threaten the livelihoods of local communities.

Addressing these challenges requires coordinated efforts from stakeholders across the cashew value chain, including policymakers, industry associations, exporters, farmers, and development agencies. Strategies to improve supply chain efficiency, manage market volatility, enhance quality standards, invest in infrastructure, and promote sustainable practices are essential to overcoming these challenges and ensuring the long-term viability of the cashew export sector.

5.2 Market dynamics affecting cashew exports

- Global Demand Trends: The demand for cashews has been steadily increasing due to factors such as rising disposable incomes, changing consumer preferences towards healthier snacks, and increased awareness of the nutritional benefits of nuts. Emerging markets, particularly in Asia and Africa, are driving demand growth, while traditional markets in Europe and North America remain significant consumers of cashew products.
- Competitive Landscape: The cashew export market is highly competitive, with major producing countries such as Vietnam, India, and Brazil dominating global production and exports. These countries compete on factors such as price, quality, and supply chain efficiency. Additionally, there is competition from alternative nut products such as almonds and pistachios, which offer similar nutritional benefits and appeal to health-conscious consumers.
- Emerging Market Opportunities: Emerging markets present significant opportunities for cashew exports due to their growing populations, rising middle class, and increasing urbanization. Countries in Asia, Africa, and Latin America offer untapped potential for market expansion, particularly for value-added cashew products such as roasted and flavored nuts, as well as cashew-based snacks and confectionery.
- Drivers of Market Volatility: Market volatility in the cashew export sector can be attributed to several factors, including fluctuations in global supply and demand, changes in exchange rates, geopolitical tensions, and weather-related disruptions.

Additionally, speculative trading and hoarding by market participants can exacerbate price volatility. Strategies for mitigating market risks include diversifying export markets,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

hedging against currency fluctuations, and building strategic stockpiles to buffer against supply shocks.

Mitigation Strategies: To mitigate market volatility and manage risks, cashew exporters can adopt various strategies, including:

- Diversification: Expanding into new export markets and product segments can reduce dependence on specific regions or product categories, spreading risk across a broader portfolio.
- Long-term Contracts: Establishing long-term contracts with buyers can provide stability and predictability in pricing and demand, reducing exposure to short-term market fluctuations.
- Supply Chain Resilience: Investing in robust supply chain management practices, including inventory management, transportation logistics, and quality control, can enhance resilience to disruptions and ensure timely delivery to customers.
- Risk Hedging: Utilizing financial instruments such as futures contracts and options can help hedge against currency and commodity price risks, providing a safeguard against adverse market movements.
- Market Intelligence: Regular monitoring of market trends, competitor activities, and consumer preferences can enable exporters to anticipate changes in demand and adjust their strategies accordingly, staying ahead of the curve in a dynamic market environment.

Overall, understanding market dynamics and implementing proactive risk management strategies are essential for cashew exporters to navigate volatility and capitalize on emerging opportunities in the global market.

5.3 Statements of cashew entrepreneurs on the intricacies of export marketing in India

Benefits of Exporting Cashews:

1. "Exporting cashews opens up vast opportunities for growth and expansion, allowing us to tap into new markets and diversify our customer base." - Entrepreneur A

2. "The global demand for cashews is steadily increasing, providing a lucrative opportunity for exporters to capitalize on this growing market and maximize profits." - Marketer B

3. "Exporting cashews enables us to leverage economies of scale and achieve higher margins compared to domestic sales, ultimately driving business profitability." - Entrepreneur C

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

4. "Entering international markets allows us to showcase the superior quality of our cashew products, enhancing our brand reputation and credibility on a global scale." - Marketer D

Challenges of Exporting Cashews:

1. "Navigating complex trade regulations and customs procedures in foreign countries can be daunting and time-consuming, posing a significant barrier to entry for cashew exporters." - Entrepreneur E
2. "Market volatility and fluctuations in exchange rates present considerable risks for cashew exporters, making it challenging to predict and manage profit margins effectively." - Marketer F
3. "Maintaining consistent quality standards and meeting stringent food safety regulations in different countries requires substantial investments in quality control measures and certification processes." - Entrepreneur G
4. "Competing with established players in international markets can be tough, especially for smaller exporters with limited resources and brand recognition." - Marketer H
5. "Logistical challenges, such as transportation delays and storage constraints, can disrupt supply chains and impact product freshness and quality, leading to customer dissatisfaction." - Entrepreneur I
6. "Cultural differences and varying consumer preferences in different markets necessitate customized marketing strategies and product adaptations, adding complexity to export operations." - Marketer J

These statements highlight the diverse perspectives of cashew entrepreneurs and marketers on the benefits and challenges associated with exporting cashews to other countries. Despite the obstacles, many recognize the immense opportunities for growth and profitability that international markets offer for cashew exports.

6 Conclusion and Suggestions

Conclusion:

The study on the challenges and opportunities within the cashew export sector provides valuable insights into the complexities of this industry. It has highlighted the multifaceted challenges faced by stakeholders, including supply chain management issues, market volatility, quality standards, infrastructure constraints, and sustainability concerns.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

However, amidst these challenges lie significant opportunities for growth and development, such as market diversification, value addition, technology adoption, sustainable practices, and capacity building.

Suggestions:

- Stakeholders should focus on streamlining the cashew supply chain to reduce inefficiencies and improve product quality and delivery reliability.
- Implement risk management strategies, such as hedging against currency fluctuations and diversifying market exposure, to mitigate the impact of market volatility on cashew exports.
- Prioritize investments in quality control measures and certifications to ensure consistent product quality and compliance with international standards.
- Governments and industry players should collaborate to invest in infrastructure development, including transportation, storage, and processing facilities, to improve the efficiency and competitiveness of the cashew export sector.
- Encourage the adoption of sustainable farming practices and responsible sourcing initiatives to mitigate environmental and social impacts associated with cashew production and trade.
- Provide training and capacity-building programs to empower stakeholders within the cashew value chain, enhancing skills, knowledge, and resilience to navigate challenges and capitalize on opportunities effectively.

Overall, by addressing these challenges and leveraging the identified opportunities, stakeholders can foster the growth, resilience, and sustainability of the cashew export sector, ensuring its long-term viability and competitiveness in the global market.

References

Belay, H., & Venugopal, K. (2017). The Impact of Ethiopian Commodity Exchange on Commodity Exporters ' Performance the Impact of Ethiopian Commodity Exchange on Commodity Exporters ' Performance. : Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

Bhat, V. (2019). Issues and Challenges Faced By Cashew Processing Enterprises-a Study in Udupi District. Journal of Emerging Technologies and Innovative Research, 6(5), 1821–1829.

Bhoomika, H., & Sudha Rani, N. (2018). Problems and Prospects of Cashew Cultivation in India - An Overview. International Journal of Current Microbiology and Applied Sciences, 7(10), 3687–3694. https://doi.org/10.20546/ijcmas.2018.710.426

Devaux, A., Torero, M., Donovan, J., & Horton, D. (2018). Agricultural innovation and inclusive value-chain development: a review. Journal of Agribusiness in Developing

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

and Emerging Economies, 8(1), 99–123. https://doi.org/10.1108/JADEE-06-2017-0065

Estampe, D., Lamouri, S., Paris, J. L., & Brahim-Djelloul, S. (2013). A framework for analysing supply chain performance evaluation models. International Journal of Production Economics, 142(2), 247–258. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijpe.2010.11.024

Gopal, V. K., & Ranganath, S. N. (2012). Behavioral Changes of Consumers on Indian Organised Retailing. Asian Journal of Research in Business Economics and Management, 2(1), 57–66.

Jain, R. K., & Kumar, S. (1997). Development of a Cashew Nut Sheller. Journal of Food Engineering, 32(3), 339–345. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0260-8774(97)00020-4

Jain, R., Kaur, A., & Mittal, P. (2023). A Co-occurrence Network Analysis of research work in supply chain finance and corporate sustainable strategy in Industrial sector. International Journal of Experimental Research and Review, 32, 378–386. https://doi.org/10.52756/IJERR.2023.V32.033

Khan, N., Ray, R. L., Sargani, G. R., Ihtisham, M., Khayyam, M., & Ismail, S. (2021). Current progress and future prospects of agriculture technology: Gateway to sustainable agriculture. Sustainability (Switzerland), 13(9). https://doi.org/10.3390/su13094883

Kumar, K. S., & Venugopal, K. (2023). Impact Of The Factors On Export- Ing Cashew Kernels: In Case Of Palasa Cashew Industry In Srikakulam. In Exponential transition of management practices and implications for sectorial prosperity (pp. 133–144). Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

Lummus, R. R., & Vokurka, R. J. (1999). Defining supply chain management: A historical perspective and practical guidelines. Industrial Management and Data Systems, 99(1), 11–17. https://doi.org/10.1108/02635579910243851

Mittal, P. (2019). Impact of Auto-regressive (AR) Process in Bullwhip Analysis in a Multi-location Supply Chain Network. Journal of Business Management and Information Systems, 6(1), 19–26. https://doi.org/10.48001/jbmis.2019.0601002

Mohod. (2010). Energy Option for Small Scale Cashew Nut Processing in India. Energy Research Journal, 1(1), 47–50. https://doi.org/10.3844/erjsp.2010.47.50

Sallam, K., Mohamed, M., & Wagdy Mohamed, A. (2023). Internet of Things (IoT) in Supply Chain Management: Challenges, Opportunities, and Best Practices. Sustainable Machine Intelligence Journal, 2. https://doi.org/10.61185/smij.2023.22103

Trox, J., Vadivel, V., Vetter, W., Stuetz, W., Scherbaum, V., Gola, U., Nohr, D., & Biesalski, H. K. (2010). Bioactive compounds in cashew nut (anacardium occidentale

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

l.) kernels: Effect of different shelling methods. Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry, 58(9), 5341–5346. https://doi.org/10.1021/jf904580k

Venugopal, K., Das, S., & Nagaraju, M. (2013). Business Made Easy By Affiliate Marketing. Journal of Business Management Social Sciences Research, 2(6), 50–56.

Venugopal, K., & Das, S. (2023). Entrepreneurial Cluster Branding Influencing Sustainable Cashew Market: A Case Study. Parikalpana: KIIT Journal of Management, 19(2), 83–96. https://doi.org/10.23862/kiit-parikalpana/2023/v19/i2/223462

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-8 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 9

Book Chapter

Charting Employee Growth: The Role of Competency Mapping at Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd.

Sreenivas T [*1], J Jensy Fernandez [†2], and Arathi P.H [‡3]

[1]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[2]Assistant Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies

Abstract

Competency mapping is one of the vital tools that helps the company as well as the employee to the extent of categorising the performance and there by the management can formulate strategies with all rationalities. Though many organisations are accustomed with this method, the concept is perceived by the employees in a different way since the attitudes of the employees are quite divergent. In order to know the realities behind the execution of competency mapping, the researchers conducted a research with the method mix of Descriptive design, mixed approach, cross sectional survey and convenience sampling, primary and secondary data collection and the data analysis with EFA and Multiple Regression Analysis. Certain elements such as the role of direct manager, knowledge sharing, employee performance and modern innovations have been found imperative. The recommendations on the impacting variables have been offered to the company and industry.

*Email: sreenivas_thandava@yahoo.com Corresponding Author
†Email: jensyfernandez23@gmail.com
‡Email: arathyhariharan@gmail.com

Keywords: Employee Perception. Competency mapping. Pharma Industry. Multiple Regression Analysis.

1 Introduction

Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd. stands as a prominent player in the pharmaceutical industry, renowned for its commitment to excellence and innovation in healthcare solutions. With a steadfast dedication to both product quality and employee development, Apitoria Pharmaceuticals recognizes the imperative of nurturing talent and fostering continuous growth within its workforce. Against this backdrop, the company has embarked on a strategic initiative to implement competency mapping as a means to chart and enhance employee growth.To engage people, it is imperative to create a holistic work environment that supports clarity, skill development, recognition, and wellness.(Mittal et al., 2023). The key trends in Organizational Development (OD) identified are strategic agility, learning and development, digital transformation, effective leadership, employee engagement and well-being, and the promotion of inclusivity and diversity.(Patangia & R, 2023).

The relationship between unemployment rates and economic growth could be referred to as a "puzzle" in economics. The main issue facing many nations, whether they are developed or developing, is prolonged unemployment (Fatima, Mittal, & Jain, 2023). Competency mapping is a systematic process that involves identifying and evaluating the skills, knowledge, and attributes required for successful job performance within an organization.A company's success is often defined by its people, particularly those who develop its strategy and manage its action plans, especially in a highly unpredictable corporate environment. A leader's effectiveness is ultimately determined by how well they control themselves, their job, and others. This necessitates the mapping, creation, and effective use of a wide range of abilities, from knowledge-level to behavior-level competencies. It is evident that competence mapping influences the strategic dimensions of management scope.(Kaur et al., 2023). By mapping out the core competencies essential for various roles, Apitoria Pharmaceuticals aims to align employee skills and capabilities with organizational objectives, thereby optimizing performance and fostering career progression. The decision to introduce competency mapping at Apitoria Pharmaceuticals is driven by several key factors. Firstly, in the fast-paced and dynamic pharmaceutical industry, staying ahead of the curve necessitates a workforce equipped with the right skills and competencies to adapt to evolving challenges and opportunities. Competency mapping serves as a proactive strategy to ensure that employees possess the requisite skills and capabilities to meet current and future organizational needs.

Moreover, Apitoria Pharmaceuticals recognizes the significance of talent retention and

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

engagement in sustaining its competitive edge. By providing employees with a clear roadmap for skill development and career advancement through competency mapping, the company aims to enhance job satisfaction, motivation, and loyalty among its workforce. Additionally, competency mapping facilitates personalized development plans tailored to individual employees' strengths, weaknesses, and career aspirations, fostering a culture of continuous learning and professional growth. Furthermore, in an era characterized by rapid technological advancements and changing market dynamics, competency mapping equips Apitoria Pharmaceuticals with valuable insights into skill gaps and training needs across the organization. This enables targeted investments in employee training and development initiatives, ensuring that the workforce remains agile, adaptable, and equipped to drive innovation and excellence in pharmaceutical research, manufacturing, and distribution.

Despite Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd.'s commitment to fostering employee growth and development, there exists a critical need to address the challenge of effectively aligning employee skills and capabilities with organizational objectives. As the pharmaceutical industry evolves rapidly, characterized by technological advancements, changing market dynamics, and stringent regulatory requirements, ensuring that employees possess the requisite competencies to meet organizational needs becomes paramount.

However, the absence of a systematic approach to assess, map, and develop employee competencies poses a significant barrier to achieving optimal performance and sustaining competitive advantage. Moreover, the lack of personalized development plans tailored to individual employees' strengths, weaknesses, and career aspirations impedes efforts to enhance employee engagement, retention, and job satisfaction. Additionally, with the increasing complexity of pharmaceutical operations, including research, manufacturing, and distribution, identifying and addressing skill gaps and training needs across the organization becomes increasingly challenging. Therefore, the pressing problem faced by Apitoria Pharmaceuticals is the need to implement a robust competency mapping framework to chart employee growth effectively, align skills with organizational goals, and foster a culture of continuous learning and professional development. Addressing this problem is imperative to enhance employee performance, drive innovation, and sustain organizational growth in the competitive pharmaceutical landscape.

In summary, the implementation of competency mapping at Apitoria Pharmaceuticals represents a strategic endeavors to empower employees, optimize performance, and sustain organizational growth in an increasingly competitive and dynamic industry landscape. By charting employee growth through competency mapping, Apitoria Pharmaceuticals reaffirms its commitment to fostering a culture of excellence, innovation, and continuous learning within the organization.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

2 Study Objectives

The specific objectives of the study are to

- Develop a tailored competency mapping framework to identify key skills and knowledge gaps within Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd.'s workforce.
- Implement personalized development plans aligned with organizational objectives to address identified competency gaps and enhance employee performance and engagement.
- Evaluate the effectiveness of the competency mapping framework and development initiatives in improving employee skills, job satisfaction, and organizational outcomes.

3 Literature Review

R.Yuvaraj's (2011) emphasizes that competency mapping is a valuable tool for individuals to recognize their strengths and weaknesses, aiding in self-awareness. It serves as a guide for understanding what tasks need to be accomplished. Furthermore, competency mapping is highlighted as an effective method for identifying both job-related skills and behavioral competencies within an organization. In a study by Nagaraju and Gowda's (2012), it was found that competency, or the skills and abilities of employees, plays a crucial role in driving superior performance across organizations. Their research suggests that competency mapping, which involves identifying and developing these skills, is essential for fostering innovation, adapting to new technologies, and meeting customer needs effectively. This underscores the importance of understanding and nurturing employee competencies for organizational success.

Sravani, Saumendra, and Venugopal, 2023 explored the nexus between Competency Mapping and job engagement in the software industry. They highlighted Competency Mapping's pivotal role in aligning individual skills with organizational goals to enhance job engagement. Through a meticulous review of literature, they underscored the multifaceted nature of job engagement and its intricate relationship with organizational factors. Their collaborative effort exemplifies the synergistic power of interdisciplinary research, offering valuable insights for cultivating a culture of engagement and driving organizational success in the digital era. Competencies are defined as a combination of attributes, skills, and knowledge. His research delves into the intricacies of these elements, highlighting the disparities between current and desired skill levels among employees. By conducting a thorough gap analysis, Jain's (2013) identifies the training requirements necessary to bridge these skill gaps effectively.

Balaji and Vimala's (2012) revealed that employees often lack essential job-related skills, performance capabilities, and meta qualities within organizations. These compe-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

tency gaps suggest a need for training interventions to enhance employee capabilities. By addressing these areas through training, organizations can effectively bridge the gap between existing skills and desired competencies, thereby improving overall performance and productivity. Suguna and Selvi's (2013) highlighted an important perspective on competency mapping. They emphasized that it shouldn't solely focus on rewarding employees and isn't restricted to confirmed staff. Instead, competency mapping extends to contract workers and job seekers, offering a platform to showcase their skills. This inclusive approach underscores the broader significance of competency mapping beyond traditional organizational boundaries, recognizing the value of skills across various employment statuses.

Singhal and Kansal's (2018) specified that the competency mapping was highlighted as crucial for employees to thrive in a constantly changing business landscape. This process aids in pinpointing both existing and needed skills essential for achieving organizational objectives. By identifying training gaps, competency mapping enables organizations to enhance their functional capabilities effectively. Moreover, it facilitates more achievable and successful human resource planning, making it a vital tool for organizational growth and adaptability. Perera et al.'s (2017) delved into the construction industry's need to enhance competencies through specialized training programs. They introduced a Competency Mapping Framework (CMF) with a key element called the Graduate Competency Threshold Benchmark (GCTB). By combining expert opinions and existing literature, they developed this framework, shedding light on how degree programs align with competency mapping in a new and valuable way. Shah and Prakash's (2018) identified key competencies crucial for effective employee performance. These competencies serve as a blueprint for academic institutions to tailor their programs to meet industry needs. By aligning with these competencies, organizations can harness their human resources more effectively, gaining a competitive edge in their respective fields.

Takey and de Carvalho's (2015) introduced a seven-step method to assess project management skills and plan improvement strategies tailored to an organization's needs. They combined literature reviews with qualitative and quantitative research techniques, examining data from a large Brazilian engineering firm using various tools like documentation, interviews, and surveys. This approach also includes analyzing gaps in skills and understanding how experience correlates with competency development, applicable across different industries. Woodruffe's (1991) highlighted the importance of competence in the workplace, emphasizing its dual nature of personal competence and merit. Personal merit involves the demonstration of skills and behaviors relevant to one's job, ultimately influencing their effectiveness at work. He suggests that an individual's competence and performance depend on their abilities within their field of expertise. This understanding

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

underscores the significance of both inherent talent and learned skills in achieving success in professional settings. Competency mapping, explored by Ukey's (2014), is a vital tool in modern HR management, focusing on defining skills crucial for job performance. It helps identify, evaluate, and enhance employee behaviors, ranging from motivations to cognitive abilities. This strategic framework ensures that employee competencies align with organizational goals, fostering growth and success. In essence, competency mapping enables organizations to systematically manage and develop their human resources, contributing to sustained performance and prosperity. Perera et al.'s (2012) explored the misalignment between industry expectations and the actual competency levels of graduates in Quantity Surveying (QS) education. They highlighted the necessity for further investigation into the reasons behind this gap. Their study delved into Royal Institution of Chartered Surveyors (RICS) QS competencies and how they correlated with four RICS-accredited QS programs, employing a comprehensive dual vector scale matrix to evaluate the breadth and depth of competency achievement.

In a 2016 study by Kazley et al.'s (2016), the focus was on updating the Collaborative Leadership Model through competency development and validation. This research, published in the Journal of Health Administration Education, explores how leaders can effectively collaborate in healthcare settings. By updating the model, the study aims to enhance leadership skills necessary for managing complex healthcare environments. This work sheds light on the importance of competency development in fostering effective collaboration among leaders in healthcare administration. Sinchu and Bhuvaneswary's (2015) the focus was on understanding how competency mapping benefits organizations, especially in the face of globalization. By examining employees at Hero Best Motors in Malappuram District, the study aimed to uncover the levels of competencies within the workforce. Through surveys and questionnaires involving 30 employees, the research utilized straightforward analyses like percentages, bar diagrams, and pie charts. The findings emphasized that a majority of the employees possessed competency skills, highlighting the importance of competency mapping for enhancing productivity and growth within the organization.

Study by Kothari C.R.'s (2004) various research methods and techniques are explored. This comprehensive guide offers insights into conducting research effectively. It covers essential aspects of research methodology, providing a valuable resource for scholars and researchers.It serves as a foundational text for understanding the principles and practices of conducting research across various disciplines. Venugopal and Pranaya. Deekonda's (2021) explore how organizational efforts impact employee satisfaction with training and development in manufacturing units in Srikakulam, Andhra Pradesh. Their research highlights the crucial role of Competency Mapping in designing effective training strategies

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

tailored to employee needs, offering valuable insights for enhancing satisfaction and organizational performance in the manufacturing sector. Sravani, Saumendra, and Venugopal's (2023) conducted a comprehensive assessment of predictors influencing employee work-life quality within the manufacturing sector, employing a lens informed by competency mapping. Their study sheds light on the intricate dynamics between various predictors and work-life quality, emphasizing the significance of Competency Mapping in understanding and addressing these factors. By elucidating the relationship between competencies and work-life quality, Somanadh and Venugopal offer valuable insights for organizations striving to enhance employee well-being and productivity in the manufacturing sector.

Venugopal and Deekonda's (2022) investigated the involvement of employees in quality management systems, focusing on the context of public transportation. Through their research, they delve into the extent to which employees participate in quality management initiatives within the public transportation sector. Their findings offer valuable insights into the importance of employee engagement and collaboration in ensuring the effectiveness and efficiency of quality management systems, particularly in industries vital to public service delivery. An assessment of employee benefits, with a focus on aligning these benefits with individual competencies and organizational goals.(Somanadh & Venugopal, 2023). By employing competency mapping techniques, the authors provide a nuanced analysis of how employee benefits can be tailored to meet the diverse needs and skill sets of employees while simultaneously enhancing organizational performance.Latifat Omolara Ayanponle et al.'s (2024) research underscores the importance of strategic alignment between employee benefits and competencies in fostering employee satisfaction, retention, and overall organizational success. The study serves as a valuable resource for HR practitioners and organizational leaders seeking to optimize their employee benefit programs in line with competency-based approaches.Certain competencies have become increasingly crucial, raising the question of how higher education can equip graduates to meet these evolving demands.(Bogdány, Cserháti, & Raffay-Danyi, 2023).

Lade, Venugopal, and Kumar's (2020) conducted an assessment of factors influencing employee loyalty, employing a framework informed by competency mapping. Their research offers a detailed examination of how various factors intersect with individual competencies and organizational objectives to influence employee loyalty. By leveraging competency mapping techniques, the authors provide valuable insights into the strategic alignment of organizational practices with employee competencies to foster loyalty and commitment. This study serves as a pertinent resource for organizations seeking to enhance employee loyalty through a competency-based approach. Thus, employment engagement and loyalty becomes necessary for the organization which further would help in achieving coorporate sustainability.(Okr glicka, Mittal, & Navickas, 2023).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

4 Methods

The methodology for the study on competency mapping and employee development at Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd. entails a mixed-methods approach integrating qualitative and quantitative techniques to comprehensively investigate the subject matter. Qualitative data collection involves conducting semi-structured interviews with key stakeholders such as HR personnel, department heads, and employees. These interviews explored perceptions, experiences, and expectations regarding competency mapping and development initiatives within the organization. Additionally, quantitative data was gathered through surveys or questionnaires administered to employees, aiming to quantify their competencies, training needs, job satisfaction levels, and perceptions of the effectiveness of development programs.

In developing the competency mapping framework, a thorough review of existing literature, industry best practices, and organizational goals informed its design. Collaborative efforts with HR professionals and subject matter experts helped identify key competencies relevant to various job roles within Apitoria Pharmaceuticals. Competency assessments, performance evaluations, and skills inventories will be employed to assess employees' current competencies and identify skill gaps. Analysis of assessment results will then prioritize development areas and guide targeted interventions effectively.

The subsequent phase involved the formulation and implementation of personalized development plans for employees. These plans outlined specific goals, learning objectives, and developmental activities tailored to address identified competency gaps. Development initiatives, such as training programs, workshops, mentoring relationships, and on-the-job experiences, will be executed to enhance employee skills and knowledge in alignment with organizational objectives. Throughout the study, the progress of development plans and initiatives were monitored through regular check-ins, progress reports, and performance reviews. Feedback from employees and stakeholders were collected to assess the perceived effectiveness and impact of development interventions on employee performance, job satisfaction, and organizational outcomes.

Data analysis encompassed qualitative techniques such as quantitative analysis of survey data using statistical techniques of Exploratory Factor Analysis and Multiple Regression analysis. Insights from data analysis, coupled with feedback from stakeholders and emerging organizational needs, informed iterative refinements to the competency mapping framework and development strategies. This continuous improvement approach will ensure ongoing alignment between competency mapping efforts and organizational objectives, fostering a culture of continuous learning and improvement within Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

5 Analysis and Discussion

5.1 Factor Analysis

Table 1. KMO and Bartlett's Test

Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy	.772
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity Approx. Chi-Square	779.309
df	210
Sig.	.000

As shown in the table 1, the value of The KMO Measure indicates the variance proportion in the variables triggered by underlying factors is 0.772 which is good enough to undergo factor analysis with the data. Significant level of 0.000 signs sound to get along with factor analysis which may be useful with the data.

This is clear understanding that the requested extracted initial eigenvalues greater than 1 has resulted into eight first components extending 57.031 percent of cumulative initial eigenvalues. Among the 21 listed variables, eight components show the variability of 57% approximately. So, the complexity of the dataset can be reduced through these eight components with almost 43% of lost information (see Table 2).

The first component consists of I, J, K, M, N, and U.

- The second component is associated with WW and X.
- The third component is occupied with FF, G, P, Q.
- The fourth component is correlated with V, YY, Z.
- The fifth component consist of O, R, SS.
- The sixth component is associated with H, T.

The least explained by O with 0.410 and can be extracted through this analysis for further.(see table 3).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 2. Total Variance Explained

	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of SL			Rotation Sums of SL		
Com	Total	% of Var	Cum %	Total	% of Var	Cum %	Total	% of Var	Cum %
1	4.984	23.73	23.73	4.98	23.73	23.73	2.769	13.18	13.18
2	1.773	8.445	32.17	1.773	8.445	32.17	2.265	10.78	23.97
3	1.593	7.587	39.76	1.593	7.587	39.75	1.949	9.280	33.25
4	1.347	6.413	46.17	1.347	6.413	46.17	1.864	8.877	42.12
5	1.228	5.846	52.02	1.228	5.846	52.04	1.800	8.570	50.69
6	1.052	5.007	57.03	1.052	5.007	57.03	1.330	6.332	57.03
7	0.979	4.662	61.693						
8	0.966	4.601	66.294						
9	0.886	4.221	70.514						
10	0.766	3.647	74.162						
11	0.734	3.493	77.655						
12	0.682	3.246	80.901						
13	0.648	3.088	83.988						
14	0.582	2.773	86.762						
15	0.507	2.414	89.176						
16	0.487	2.321	91.497						
17	0.434	2.068	93.565						
18	0.408	1.944	95.509						
19	0.341	1.622	97.131						
20	0.321	1.527	98.658						
21	0.282	1.342	100.000						

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis, SL-Squared Loadings

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 3. Rotated Component Matrix

Component	1	2	3	4	5	6
Is competency considered in Recruitment and Selection processes (FF)			.619			
CM importance for organizational success? (G)			.553			
Which area do you believe showcases your competency? (H)					.503	
Does CM assist in manpower planning? (I)	.465					
Do you feel you are fulfilling your job profile: (J)	-.617					
Do you consistently complete all assigned tasks within the allotted time? (K)	-.616					
Do you require training to effectively carry out your tasks? (L)						.631
Do you share learning with your colleagues? (M)	.570					
What is implemented to monitor employee performance? (N)	.598					
How do you describe your proficiency with modern innovations? (O)					.410	
Which area of interpersonal skills do you believe you excel in? (P)			.622			
In what setting do you feel most comfortable sharing your ideas? (Q)			.606			
Is knowledge critical for the success and functionality of your organization? (R)						.707
What are the sources of knowledge in this organization? (SS)						.579
To what extent, knowledge sharing is encouraged within your company? (T)					.528	
Why is the PDDRO process cycle important for training program implementation? (U)	.694					
What is the purpose of organizing career development plans? (V)			.473			
To what extent does your direct manager play a role in your commitment to staying with the company? (WW)		.785				

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Component	1	2	3	4	5	6
How satisfied are you with the opportunities provided for skill development and enhancement within your current role? (X)		-.766				
What helps boost employee engagement in competency development? (YY)			.715			
How can managers support engagement through competency development? (Z)			.835			

5.2 Multiple Regression Analysis

5.2.1 Competency

Table 4. Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.436a	.190	.113	.82046

Predictors: (Constant), R, G, L, M, I, H, Q, FF, O, K, P, N, J

As shown in the table 4, R Square value is 0.190; it means all the levels of items contributing 19.0 percent in the increase in the satisfaction of competency mapping compared to previous year. The remaining 81 percent is being contributed by other unknown variables.

Table 5. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	6.601	2	3.300	4.589	.012a
Residual	106.446	148	.719		
Total	113.046	150			

Predictors: (Constant), R, G, L, M, I, H, Q, FF, O, K, P, N, J

Dependent Variable: DV

Table 5 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variables and the increase in the satisfaction of competency mapping. The F value between dependent

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

variable and predictors is 2.456, and the P value is 0.05 levels on the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of 91.548.

Increase in Employee Satisfaction on Competency Mapping (ESCM) is given by the following equation:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{ESCM} = {} & 4.921 + (-0.151)\text{CF1} + 0.020\text{CF2} + 0.039\text{CF3} - 0.002\text{CF4} \\ & + 0.048\text{CF5} - 0.063\text{CF6} - 0.026\text{CF7} - 0.038\text{CF8} \\ & - 0.203\text{CF9} - 0.148\text{CF10} + 0.022\text{CF11} - 0.055\text{CF12} \\ & + 0.106\text{CF13} \end{aligned} \tag{1}$$

Increase in Employee Satisfaction on Competency Mapping being influenced by Competency factors, CF1 is 4.77 (4.921+(-0.151)); if CF1 is increased by one unit, the Employee Satisfaction will be increased by 4.77. Likewise, if the predictors CF2, CF3, CF4, CF5, CF6, CF7, CF8, CF9, CF10, CF11, CF12, CF13 are increased by one unit, the usage levels of Employee Satisfaction on Competency Mapping are increased for CF2 by 4.941; CF3 by 4.96; CF4 by 4.919; CF5 by 4.969; CF6 by 4.858; CF7 by 4.895; CF8 by 4.883. Further, Increase of the usage of Employee Satisfaction on Competency Mapping is explained by "CF13" is the highest with 5.027 followed by "CF5" with 4.969, and the least is explained by "CF9" with 4.718.(see table 6).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 6. Coefficients

Model	Unstd. Coeff.	Std. Coeff.		t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	4.921	0.597		8.246	0.000
Is competency considered in Recruitment and Selection processes	-0.151	0.092	-0.145	-1.644	0.103
Why is competency mapping important for organizational success?	0.020	0.057	0.029	0.345	0.731
Which area do you believe showcases your competency?	0.039	0.058	0.057	0.681	0.497
Does competency mapping assist in manpower planning?	-0.002	0.057	-0.004	-0.041	0.967
Do you feel you are fulfilling your job profile?	0.048	0.075	0.064	0.636	0.526
Do you consistently complete all assigned tasks within the allotted time?	-0.063	0.070	-0.086	-0.899	0.370
Do you require training to effectively carry out your tasks?	-0.026	0.065	-0.032	-0.398	0.691
Do you share your learning with your colleagues?	-0.038	0.067	-0.047	-0.562	0.575
What is implemented to monitor employee performance?	-0.203	0.073	-0.268	-2.763	0.007
How do you describe your proficiency with modern innovations?	-0.148	0.074	-0.193	-1.988	0.049
Which area of interpersonal skills do you believe you excel in?	0.022	0.066	0.030	0.324	0.747
In what setting do you feel most comfortable sharing your ideas?	-0.055	0.066	-0.077	-0.844	0.400
Is knowledge critical for the success and functionality of your organization?	0.106	0.065	0.142	1.629	0.106

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

5.2.2 Competence

Table 7. Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.374a	.140	.117	.81591

Predictors: (Constant), V, SS, U, T

As shown in the table 7 , R Square value is 0.140; it means all the levels of items contributing 14.0 percent in the increase in the satisfaction of competency mapping compared to previous year. The remaining 86 percent is being contributed by other unknown variables.

Table 8. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	15.853	4	3.963	5.953	.000a
Residual	97.194	146	.666		
Total	113.046	150			

Predictors: (Constant), V, SS, U, T

Dependent Variable: DV

Table 8 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variables and the increase in the satisfaction of competency mapping. The F value between dependent variable and predictors is 5.953, and the P value is 0.00 levels on the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of 97.194.

Increase in Employee Satisfaction on Competence Mapping (ESCEM):

$$\text{ESCEM} = 3.414 + (-0.011)\text{CEF1} + (0.209)\text{CEF2} + (-0.110)\text{CEF3} + (0.024)\text{CEF4}$$

Increase in Employee Satisfaction on Competence Mapping being influenced by com-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 9. Coefficients

Model	Unstd. Coeff.	Std. Coeff.		t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	3.414	0.395		8.640	0.000
What are the sources of knowledge in this organization?	-0.011	0.073	-0.013	-0.154	0.878
To what extent is knowledge sharing encouraged within your company?	0.209	0.059	0.312	3.531	0.001
Why is the PDDRO process cycle important for training program implementation?	-0.110	0.062	-0.147	-1.774	0.078
What is the purpose of organizing career development plans?	0.024	0.049	0.041	0.501	0.617

Dependent Variable: DV

petence factors is as follows: CEF1 is 3.403 (3.414 + (-0.011)); if CEF1 is increased by one unit, Employee Satisfaction will increase by 3.403. Likewise, if the predictors CEF2, CEF3, and CEF4 are increased by one unit, the levels of Employee Satisfaction on Competence Mapping increase by 3.623, 3.304, and 3.438, respectively. The highest increase in Employee Satisfaction on Competence Mapping is explained by CEF2 with 3.623, while the least is explained by CEF3 with 3.304 (see Table 9).

5.2.3 Employee Retention

Table 10. Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.242a	.058	.046	.84807

Predictors: (Constant), X, WW

As shown in Table 10, the R Square value is 0.058, indicating that all levels of the items contribute 5.8 percent to the increase in employee retention compared to the previous year. The remaining 94.2 percent is contributed by other unknown variables.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 11. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	6.601	2	3.300	4.589	.012a
Residual	106.446	148	.719		
Total	113.046	150			

Predictors: (Constant), X, WW

Dependent Variable: DV

Table 11 shows the relationship among the items of the independent variables and the increase in employee retention. The F value between the dependent variable and predictors is 4.589, and the P value is 0.012. We can also conclude that if there is an increase in the items, there will be an increase of 106.446.

Table 12. Coefficients

Model	Unstd. Coeff.	Std. Coeff.		t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
(Constant)	4.644	0.415		11.184	0.000
To what extent does your direct manager play a role in your commitment to staying with the company?	-0.205	.071	-0.279	-2.886	0.004
How satisfied are you with the opportunities provided for skill development and enhancement within your current role?	-0.070	0.081	-0.083	-0.863	0.390

Dependent Variable: DV

Increase in Employee Retention (ER):

$$ER = 4.644 + (-0.205)ERF1 + (-0.070)ERF2$$

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Increase in Employee Retention being influenced by employee retention factors is as follows: ERF1 is 4.439 (4.644 + (-0.205)); if ERF1 is increased by one unit, Employee Retention will increase by 4.439. Likewise, if the predictor ERF2 is increased by one unit, the levels of Employee Retention increase by 3.944 (4.644 + (-0.700)). The highest increase in Employee Retention is explained by ERF1 with 4.439, while the least is explained by ERF2 with 3.944 (see Table 12).

6 Recommendations

Based on the results acquired from the tabulations and figures from coefficients and M L Applications, the impacting variable have been identified and the recommendations are drawn accordingly as follows

6.0.1 Role of Direct Manager:

- Implement regular performance reviews with a focus on competency mapping. Direct managers should be trained in assessing and developing competencies relevant to each employee's role.
- Encourage direct managers to provide continuous feedback and support to employees in aligning their growth objectives with the company's goals.
- Foster a culture where direct managers act as mentors, guiding employees through their career development journey and providing opportunities for skill enhancement.
- Invest in training programs for managers to improve their leadership and coaching skills, emphasizing the importance of competency-based management.

6.0.2 Knowledge Sharing:

- Establish platforms and tools for seamless knowledge sharing among employees. This could include intranet forums, collaborative software, or regular knowledge-sharing sessions.
- Encourage a culture of collaboration where employees are motivated to share their expertise and learn from each other.
- Recognize and reward employees who actively contribute to knowledge sharing initiatives, fostering a sense of community and engagement.
- Implement a knowledge management system to capture and disseminate best practices, lessons learned, and industry insights across the organization.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

6.0.3 Employee Performance:

- Develop clear and measurable competency frameworks aligned with the organization's strategic objectives. These frameworks should serve as a basis for assessing employee performance and growth.
- Provide regular training and development opportunities tailored to address competency gaps identified through mapping exercises.
- Implement a performance management system that integrates competency mapping into goal setting, performance evaluation, and career progression discussions.
- Foster a culture of accountability where employees take ownership of their growth by actively seeking feedback, setting ambitious goals, and proactively addressing areas for improvement.

6.0.4 Modern Innovations:

- Explore the use of technology-enabled solutions such as AI-powered competency assessment tools, virtual reality simulations for skill development, and data analytics for predictive talent management.
- Leverage digital platforms for personalized learning experiences, enabling employees to access relevant resources and training modules based on their competency profiles.
- Encourage experimentation and creativity by providing resources and support for employees to explore innovative approaches to their work.
- Foster a culture of adaptability and continuous learning, where employees are encouraged to embrace new technologies and methodologies to stay ahead in a rapidly evolving industry.

By implementing these recommendations, Apitoria Pharmaceuticals Ltd. can enhance its employee growth initiatives through effective competency mapping, leveraging the role of direct managers, fostering knowledge sharing, improving employee performance, and embracing modern innovations in talent management.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

References

Balaji, S., & Vimala, D. (2012). a Study on Competency Mapping in Adecco Service Organizations, Chennai. IRJC Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing Management Review, 1(3), 2319–2836.

Bogdány, E., Cserháti, G., & Raffay-Danyi, Á. (2023). A proposed methodology for mapping and ranking competencies that HRM graduates need. International Journal of Management Education, 21(2). https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijme.2023.100789

Fatima, S., Mittal, P., & Jain, R. (2023). Nexus Between Economic Growth and Unemployment Rates: A Bibliometric Analysis of Various Methods and Mechanisms. Anusandhan-NDIM's Journal of Business and Management Research, 5(1). https://doi.org/10.56411/anusandhan.2023.v5i1.8-21

Jain, V. K. (2013). Competency Mapping in Indian Industries - A Case Study. International Journal of Emerging Research in Management Technology, 2(10), 9–21.

Kaur, J., Madaan, G., Qazi, S., & Bhalla, P. (2023). An Explorative Factor Analysis of Competency Mapping for IT Professionals. Administrative Sciences, 13(4). https://doi.org/10.3390/admsci13040098

Kazley, A. S., Schumacher, E. J., Dellifraine, J., Clement, D., Hall, R., O'Connor, S., Qu, H., Shewchuk, R., & Stefl, M. (2016). Competency Development and Validation: An Update of the Collaborative Leadership Model. Journal of Health Administration Education, 33(1), 73–93.

Kothari C.R. (2004). Research Methodology Methods and techniques (Vol. 53). New Age International.

Lade, V., Venugopal, K., & Kumar, K. V. S. S. (2020). Assessment Of Factors Influencing Employee Loyalty: In Case Of Automotive Manufacturers Pvt. Ltd, Visakhapatnam. In Exponential transition of management practices and implications for sectorial prosperity (pp. 264–278). Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

Latifat Omolara Ayanponle, Kehinde Feranmi Awonuga, Onyeka Franca Asuzu, Rosita Ebere Daraojimba, Oluwafunmi Adijat Elufioye, & Obinna Donald Daraojimba. (2024). A review of innovative HR strategies in enhancing workforce efficiency in the US. International Journal of Science and Research Archive, 11(1), 817–827. https://doi.org/10.30574/ijsra.2024.11.1.0152

Mittal, P., Jora, R. B., Sodhi, K. K., & Saxena, P. (2023). A Review of The Role of Artificial Intelligence in Employee Engagement. 2023 9th International Conference on Advanced Computing and Communication Systems (ICACCS), 2502–2506. https://doi.org/10.1109/ICACCS57279.2023.10112957

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Nagaraju, Y., & Gowda, V. S. (2012). A Study of Employee Competency Mapping Strategies at Select Organisations of Bangalore. International Journal of Research in Commerce and Management, 3(10), 176–181.

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggressiveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

Patangia, B., & R, V. (2023). Unpacking the Past and Charting the Future: A Comprehensive Review of Organizational Development Trends and Predictions. Ushus Journal of Business Management, 22(2), 1–14. https://doi.org/10.12725/ujbm.63.1

Perera, S., Babatunde, S. O., Zhou, L., Pearson, J., & Ekundayo, D. (2017). Competency mapping framework for regulating professionally oriented degree programmes in higher education. Studies in Higher Education, 42(12), 2316–2342. https://doi.org/10.1080/03075079.2016.1143926

Perera, S., Pearson, J., Zhou, L., & Ekundayo, D. (2012). Developing a graduate competency mapping benchmark for quantity surveying competences. RICS COBRA Research Conference.–Las Vegas, Nevada, USA.

R.Yuvaraj. (2011). Competency Mapping – A Drive For Indian Industries. International Journal of Scientific Engineering Research, 2(8).

Shah, M. N., & Prakash, A. (2018). Developing generic competencies for infrastructure managers in India. International Journal of Managing Projects in Business, 11(2), 366–381. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJMPB-03-2017-0030

Sinchu, P., & Bhuvaneswary, S. (2015). Competency Mapping of Employees in Hero Best Motors With Special Reference to Malappuram District. International Journal of Scientific Engineering and Applied Science (IJSEAS) -, 1(7), 376–397.

Singhal, S., & Kansal, J. (2018). Development of a competency model for enhancing the organisational effectiveness in a knowledge-based organisation. International Journal of Indian Culture and Business Management, 16(3), 287. https://doi.org/10.1504/ijicbm.2018.10011494

Somanadh, K. V., & Venugopal, K. (2023). Assessment of Predictors Impacting Employee Work Life Quality In manufacturing Sector. International Journal of Research and Analytical Reviews (IJRAR), 10(3), 221–231.

Sravani, K., Saumendra, D., & Venugopal, K. (2023). Assessment of Factors Influencing Job Engagement of Software Employees: A Rapid Literature Review. In Assessment of factors influencing job engagement of software employees: A rapid literature review (pp. 141–148). Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Suguna, P., & Selvi, T. (2013). Competency Mapping – A Drive for Garment Firms in Tirupur District. International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications2, 3(5), 1–6.

Takey, S. M., & de Carvalho, M. M. (2015). Competency mapping in project management: An action research study in an engineering company. International Journal of Project Management, 33(4), 784–796. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijproman.2014.10.013

Ukey, K. L. (2014). The DNA of Competency Mapping: A Modern and Innovative Tool of HRM. International Journal of Organizational Behaviour Management Perspectives, 3(3), 1021–1028.

Venugopal, K., & Deekonda, P. (2022). Involvement of Employees in Quality Management System: In case of Public Transportation, Srikakulam District, A.P. In Business perspectives in reviving workforce productivity in the current volatile and uncertain times (pp. 51–58). Excel India Publishers.

Venugopal, K., & Pranaya. Deekonda. (2021). Organizational Efforts And Employee Satisfaction On Training And Development: In Case Of Manufacturing Units, Srikakulam, A.P. MDRC 2.0At: Government College Tripunithura, Ernakulam, Kerala, India, 322–331.

Woodruffe, C. (1991). Competent By Any Other Name. Personnel Management, 23(9), 30–33.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-9 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 10

Book Chapter

Theoretical Insights into Reverse Logistics Strategies for Micro and Small Enterprises

K.Sivaji *[1] and Srinivasarao Seethalapu †[2]

[1]Assistant professor, Dept.of Commerce & Business Administration.AKU,Ongole
[2]Associate Professor,PG Department of Commerce and Management,TJPS College

Abstract

This study presents theoretical insights into reverse logistics strategies tailored specifically to micro and small enterprises (MSEs). Drawing upon multidisciplinary perspectives from supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance, the research synthesizes theoretical frameworks to address the unique challenges and opportunities faced by MSEs in managing reverse flows of products. The study explores resource constraints, environmental sustainability integration, supply chain dynamics understanding, entrepreneurial orientation leveraging, and regulatory compliance management within the context of reverse logistics for MSEs. Recommendations are provided for tailored training and education, fostering collaboration and knowledge sharing, providing financial support, enhancing access to technology, promoting eco-certification, advocating for policy reform, and conducting continuous research to support MSEs in optimizing their reverse logistics operations.

Keywords: Reverse Logistics. Micro and Small Enterprises (MSEs). Environmental Sus-

*Email: Sivaji.kalva@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: ssr2160@gmail.com

tainability. Resource Constraints. Policy Advocacy.

1 Introduction

Reverse logistics refers to the process of managing the flow of products from their final destination back to the point of origin for purposes such as recycling, refurbishing, or disposal. While reverse logistics has traditionally been associated with larger companies and supply chains, its significance in the context of micro and small enterprises (MSEs) is increasingly recognized. MSEs play a crucial role in various economies worldwide, contributing significantly to employment and economic growth. However, their operations often face unique challenges, including limited resources, infrastructure constraints, and environmental concerns (Okr glicka, Mittal, & Navickas, 2023). Understanding the theoretical underpinnings of reverse logistics strategies specifically tailored to MSEs is essential for addressing these challenges and optimizing their operational efficiency. By examining theoretical insights into reverse logistics strategies, researchers and practitioners can develop targeted approaches that account for the unique characteristics and constraints of MSEs (Mittal, Kaur, & Gupta, 2021; Satyanarayana & Venugopal, 2019).

This study aims to provide a comprehensive theoretical framework for analyzing and implementing reverse logistics strategies in the context of micro and small enterprises. The research delves into various theoretical perspectives relevant to reverse logistics strategies for MSEs. It draws upon established theories and frameworks from disciplines such as supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, and entrepreneurship . Key theoretical insights taken for this study may include:

- Resource Constraints: MSEs often operate with limited resources, including financial, human, and technological resources. The study examines theories related to resource optimization and allocation in the context of reverse logistics, considering how MSEs can effectively manage their constraints while implementing sustainable practices.
- Environmental Sustainability: Sustainable practices are increasingly important for businesses of all sizes, including MSEs. The study explores theories related to environmental sustainability, circular economy principles, and green logistics, offering insights into how MSEs can integrate environmental considerations into their reverse logistics strategies.
- Supply Chain Dynamics: The dynamics of supply chains influence reverse logistics processes, particularly for MSEs that may rely on multiple suppliers and distribution channels. The study investigates theories related to supply chain management, including network design, collaboration, and coordination, to elucidate effective strategies for managing reverse flows in MSEs' supply chains.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

- Entrepreneurial Orientation: MSEs often exhibit entrepreneurial characteristics, such as innovation and flexibility, which can influence their approach to reverse logistics. The research examines theories of entrepreneurship and organizational behavior to understand how MSEs can leverage their entrepreneurial orientation to implement innovative reverse logistics strategies.
- Regulatory Compliance: Compliance with regulations and legal requirements is paramount in reverse logistics, particularly concerning product returns, recycling, and disposal. The study explores theories related to regulatory compliance and corporate governance, providing insights into how MSEs can navigate legal complexities while ensuring responsible reverse logistics practices.

Overall, by synthesizing these theoretical insights, the study aims to provide a holistic framework for understanding and implementing reverse logistics strategies tailored to the unique needs and challenges of micro and small enterprises. This framework can inform future research endeavors, policy initiatives, and practical interventions aimed at enhancing the sustainability and efficiency of MSEs' reverse logistics operations.

Despite the growing recognition of the importance of reverse logistics in enhancing sustainability and operational efficiency, there is a notable gap in the theoretical understanding and practical implementation of reverse logistics strategies specifically tailored to micro and small enterprises (MSEs). While larger companies and supply chains have been the focus of much research and attention in the field of reverse logistics, the unique characteristics and constraints of MSEs necessitate a specialized approach. MSEs face challenges such as limited resources, infrastructure constraints, and environmental concerns, which can significantly impact their ability to effectively manage reverse flows of products. (Venugopal, Adane, & Shumye, 2017).

The lack of a comprehensive theoretical framework for analyzing and implementing reverse logistics strategies in the context of MSEs represents a significant research gap. Existing literature often overlooks the specific challenges and opportunities faced by MSEs in managing reverse logistics processes, leading to a lack of guidance and support for practitioners in this sector. Without a theoretical foundation tailored to their needs, MSEs may struggle to develop sustainable and efficient reverse logistics practices, potentially missing out on opportunities for cost savings, environmental benefits, and improved customer satisfaction. Moreover, the absence of theoretical insights into reverse logistics strategies for MSEs hinders the development of policy initiatives and practical interventions aimed at supporting sustainable business practices in this segment of the economy. MSEs play a vital role in various economies worldwide, contributing significantly to employment and economic growth. However, their ability to compete and thrive in an increasingly competitive and environmentally conscious market depends on their capacity to effectively

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

manage reverse logistics processes. There is a need to know about the latest technologies being used by most of the enterprises not only for production but also for other departments such as Blockchain in Human Resource Management Panda et al.'s (2024), so all manufacturers should be prepared to be aware of mostly useful technologies such as reverse logistics that that adds additional benefit to the firm.

Therefore, there is a pressing need for research that explores theoretical insights into reverse logistics strategies specifically tailored to the context of micro and small enterprises. Such research can provide valuable guidance for MSEs seeking to optimize their reverse logistics operations while addressing resource constraints, environmental concerns, and regulatory requirements. By bridging the gap between theory and practice in this area, researchers can contribute to the sustainability and competitiveness of MSEs, ultimately fostering economic growth and environmental stewardship at the grassroots level.

2 Objectives of the Study

- To develop a comprehensive theoretical framework for analyzing reverse logistics strategies tailored specifically to micro and small enterprises (MSEs).
- To identify and synthesize relevant theoretical insights from disciplines such as supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance.
- To explore the unique characteristics and constraints of MSEs that influence their approach to reverse logistics, including limited resources, infrastructure constraints, and environmental concerns.

3 Literature Review

Guiltinan and Nwokoye's (1975) shed light on the complexities and challenges associated with handling returns, emphasizing the need for efficient strategies to manage reverse flows effectively. By acknowledging the importance of addressing returns in logistics operations, their insights into the handling of returns provided valuable contributions to the evolving understanding of supply chain dynamics, highlighting the need for comprehensive approaches to manage both forward and reverse flows effectively. Despite the emergence of the term "Reverse Logistics," the use of "Reverse Distribution" persisted in some cases, reflecting the continued evolution and diverse terminology within the discipline (Jayaraman, Patterson, & Rolland, 2003). Despite the emergence of the term "Reverse Logistics," the scope of this discipline remains broad and encompasses various possibilities beyond traditional returns management. For instance, secondary markets and outlets play a significant role in Reverse Logistics, serving as alternative channels for retailers to sell surplus

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

or returned goods.

Rogers D S Tibben-Lembke's (1999) highlight the importance of outlets, particularly in the clothing industry, where they serve as essential sales channels for retailers. These destinations may not always represent the initial "point of origin" for products, but they nonetheless contribute to the overall reverse flow within the supply chain. Thus, while Reverse Logistics typically involves the movement of goods from end consumers back to manufacturers or distributors, it also encompasses diverse channels and destinations that facilitate the efficient management and disposition of returned or surplus inventory. Reverse Logistics encompasses the strategic management and operational activities aimed at minimizing, handling, and effectively disposing of both hazardous and non-hazardous waste originating from packaging and products," as defined by Kroon and Vrijens's (1995). This definition underscores the critical role of Reverse Logistics in addressing environmental concerns and sustainability goals by managing waste streams generated throughout the product lifecycle.

The inclusion of this definition serves to highlight the diverse perspectives and conceptualizations of Reverse Logistics found within the literature.Specifically, their focus extends to the management of flows stemming from returnable containers, which serve as a type of secondary packaging designed for multiple uses. By acknowledging the importance of waste management within the Reverse Logistics framework, Kroon and Vrijens's (1995) contribute to a more comprehensive understanding of the discipline, emphasizing its role in promoting sustainability and circular economy principles. In their seminal work of Ellram and Carter's (1998), propose that a broader understanding of Reverse Logistics encompasses proactive measures to reduce material consumption within the forward system, thereby minimizing the volume of materials that need to be managed in reverse. This proactive approach not only facilitates reuse and recycling but also fosters greater environmental sustainability throughout the product lifecycle.

In a thought-provoking research report published Kivinen's (2002) offers a fresh perspective on Reverse Logistics, highlighting the variability in its conceptualization among different service providers and advocates for smoother collaboration and more effective management of reverse flows within supply chains. Similarly, the need for clarity in defining Reverse Logistics extends to the perspective offered by Dowlatshahi's (2000), who identifies the point of consumption as the origin and the original manufacturers as the endpoint. However, he diverges from others by excluding returns from partners other than consumers from the scope of Reverse Logistics. Despite this narrower focus,

Dowlatshahi's (2000) acknowledges disposal as an integral aspect of Reverse Logistics, though secondary markets are not encompassed within this framework. This distinction underscores the importance of defining the boundaries and objectives of Reverse Logistics

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

clearly to ensure alignment and effective management of reverse flows within the supply chain.

Krikke, Van Harten, and Schuur's (1999) emphasize the imperative for European Original Equipment Manufacturers (OEMs) to establish robust reverse logistics systems for handling discarded products. They underscore the complexity of this endeavor, which entails not only the logistical challenge of transporting returned products but also the strategic decision-making involved in determining the optimal degree of disassembly and selecting the most suitable recovery and disposal options.

van Hillegersberg et al.'s (2001) extend the scope of Reverse Logistics to include energy recovery through incineration. However, their definition restricts the list of products eligible for return, reflecting a narrower focus compared to broader interpretations of Reverse Logistics. Van Hoek's (1999) between Reverse Logistics and green logistics, emphasizing the need to avoid conflating the two concepts. He introduces the term "green logistics" to specifically denote practices within the supply chain aimed at reducing waste sources and resource consumption. Unlike Reverse Logistics, which focuses on the efficient management of return flows, green logistics encompasses broader sustainability initiatives throughout the supply chain.

Ritchie et al.'s (2000) emphasize that logistics extends beyond the mere delivery of goods to customers; it also encompasses the process of returning stocks to suppliers through a feedback loop. This perspective highlights the dynamic nature of logistics, which involves not only forward movements but also reverse flows within the supply chain. Reverse Logistics (RL) represents a critical logistics function that centers on managing the reverse flow of products from customers back to suppliers.(Hazen, 2011). This entails handling returned goods, whether due to defects, damages, end-of-life disposition, or other reasons.

Product returns are a common occurrence in the supply chain and can stem from various factors and occur at different stages, including manufacturing, distribution, and customer-related returns.(Morana & Seuring, 2007). These returns may result from factors such as product defects, damages during transit, overstocking, customer dissatisfaction, or changes in demand. Regardless of the cause, managing product returns effectively is essential for ensuring customer satisfaction, minimizing financial losses, and optimizing inventory levels. By addressing returns at various points in the supply chain, organizations can identify opportunities for improvement, implement corrective measures, and enhance overall operational efficiency. According to research by Tippayawong, Tiwaratreewit, and Sopadang's (2015) there is evidence suggesting a positive relationship between adopting Reverse Logistics (RL) practices and economic performance. This indicates that companies that implement RL strategies effectively may experience improvements in their financial performance, such as increased profitability, cost savings, and revenue growth.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

The advantages of Reverse Logistics (RL) in improving both environmental and economic outcomes among Chinese manufacturing firms. Building upon the research, Huang et al.'s (2015) conducted a similar study whose findings suggest that implementing RL practices can lead to benefits such as reduced resource consumption, lower carbon emissions, cost savings, and enhanced overall sustainability.

Skinner, Bryant, and Glenn Richey's (2008) conducted a study to examine the impact of various disposition strategies in Reverse Logistics (RL) on economic and operational performance. This research delved into how different approaches to handling returned products, such as refurbishment, recycling, remanufacturing, or disposal, influenced key performance indicators like cost-effectiveness, efficiency, and customer satisfaction.

Das et al.'s (2012) underscored the importance of integrating trendy practices of reverse logistics into supply chain management. Their research highlighted the growing significance of reverse logistics as a critical component of effective supply chain management strategies. By emphasizing the need to incorporate innovative approaches to handling product returns, recycling, and waste management, the authors provided valuable insights into enhancing the efficiency and sustainability of supply chain operations. This study contributes to a deeper understanding of the evolving landscape of supply chain management, emphasizing the imperative of embracing reverse logistics practices to optimize resource utilization and mitigate environmental impact. Through their investigation, Skinner, Bryant, and Glenn Richey's (2008) contributes valuable insights into the strategic management of RL operations and underscores its significance in driving economic and operational excellence within supply chains.

4 Methodology

This research employs a mixed-methods approach to develop a comprehensive theoretical framework for analyzing reverse logistics strategies tailored to micro and small enterprises (MSEs). The methodology comprises several key stages aimed at synthesizing relevant theoretical insights, exploring the unique characteristics of MSEs, and validating the theoretical framework through empirical analysis. The study began with an extensive review of existing literature on reverse logistics, supply chain management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance. This review aims to identify relevant theoretical perspectives, frameworks, and concepts applicable to reverse logistics strategies for MSEs.

Based on the literature review, the study synthesized relevant theoretical insights from various disciplines, including supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance. These theoretical insights serve as the foundation for developing a comprehensive framework for analyzing

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

reverse logistics strategies in the context of MSEs.

The research selected multiple MSEs from different industries and geographical locations to conduct in-depth case studies. The selection criteria consider factors such as industry diversity, size of the enterprises, geographic spread, and willingness to participate in the study. Data collection involves a qualitative data is collected through semi-structured interviews with key stakeholders, including owners, managers, and employees of the selected MSEs. These interviews explore the current reverse logistics practices, challenges faced, and opportunities for improvement. Qualitative data from interviews is analyzed using thematic analysis to identify recurring themes, patterns, and insights related to reverse logistics strategies in MSEs.

Based on the synthesized theoretical insights and empirical findings from the case studies, the research developed a comprehensive theoretical framework for analyzing reverse logistics strategies tailored to MSEs. The framework integrates theoretical concepts from various disciplines and incorporates practical insights from real-world case studies.

Finally, the study provided practical recommendations and guidelines for MSEs, policymakers, and practitioners based on the validated theoretical framework and empirical findings. These recommendations aim to enhance the sustainability, efficiency, and competitiveness of MSEs' reverse logistics operations.

5 Analysis and Interpretation

5.1 Comprehensive Theoretical Framework for Reverse Logistics Strategies in MSEs:

5.1.1 Resource Constraints Analysis

- Evaluate the resource constraints commonly faced by MSEs, including financial, human, and technological resources.
- Develop theories and models for optimizing resource allocation in reverse logistics processes, considering the limited resources available to MSEs.
- Explore theories of resource sharing and collaboration among MSEs to overcome individual resource constraints and enhance collective efficiency in reverse logistics.

5.1.2 Environmental Sustainability Integration

- Integrate theories of environmental sustainability, circular economy principles, and green logistics into reverse logistics strategies for MSEs.
- Develop frameworks for assessing the environmental impact of reverse logistics operations and identifying opportunities for sustainable practices.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Explore theories of eco-design and product life cycle management to minimize environmental footprint in reverse flows.

5.1.3 Supply Chain Dynamics Understanding

- Analyze the unique supply chain dynamics of MSEs, considering factors such as supplier relationships, distribution channels, and inventory management.
- Develop theories and models for optimizing supply chain configurations to facilitate efficient reverse flows while minimizing costs and lead times.
- Explore theories of supply chain collaboration and coordination to enhance visibility and traceability in reverse logistics processes.

5.1.4 Entrepreneurial Orientation Leveraging

- Investigate the entrepreneurial orientation of MSEs and its influence on reverse logistics strategies, including innovation, risk-taking, and adaptability.
- Develop theories of entrepreneurial supply chain management, focusing on agility and responsiveness in handling reverse flows.
- Explore the role of entrepreneurship in driving sustainable practices and creating value from reverse logistics activities.

5.1.5 Regulatory Compliance Management

- Examine theories of regulatory compliance and corporate governance relevant to reverse logistics operations in MSEs.
- Develop frameworks for navigating legal complexities and ensuring compliance with regulations governing product returns, recycling, and disposal.
- Explore theories of corporate social responsibility and ethical decision-making to guide responsible reverse logistics practices in MSEs.

5.1.6 Technology Adoption and Innovation

- Investigate theories of technology adoption and innovation diffusion in the context of reverse logistics for MSEs.
- Develop frameworks for evaluating the suitability and effectiveness of emerging technologies such as IoT, blockchain, and AI in optimizing reverse flows.
- Explore theories of innovation ecosystems and open innovation to facilitate collaboration and knowledge sharing among MSEs in adopting new technologies for reverse logistics.

By integrating these theoretical perspectives, the framework provides a holistic ap-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

proach to analyzing and implementing reverse logistics strategies tailored specifically to the unique needs and challenges of micro and small enterprises. It offers practical guidance for MSEs, policymakers, and practitioners seeking to enhance the sustainability, efficiency, and competitiveness of their reverse logistics operations.

5.2 Synthesis of theoretical Insights

Synthesizing theoretical insights from various disciplines provides a holistic understanding of reverse logistics strategies tailored to micro and small enterprises (MSEs). Here's a synthesis of relevant theoretical insights from disciplines such as supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance:

- Supply Chain Management: Supply chain theories emphasize the importance of collaboration, coordination, and integration among various supply chain partners, including suppliers, manufacturers, distributors, and retailers. Concepts such as lean management, just-in-time inventory, and agile supply chain practices offer strategies for optimizing reverse logistics processes, reducing waste, and improving responsiveness to customer demands.
- Operations Management: Operations management theories provide insights into process optimization, resource allocation, and performance measurement in reverse logistics.Techniques such as process mapping, total quality management (TQM), and Six Sigma can be adapted to analyze and improve the efficiency and effectiveness of reverse logistics operations in MSEs.
- Environmental Sustainability: Environmental sustainability theories highlight the importance of reducing environmental impact, promoting resource conservation, and adopting eco-friendly practices in reverse logistics.
  Principles of the circular economy, life cycle assessment (LCA), and eco-design offer frameworks for integrating sustainability considerations into reverse logistics strategies, including product recovery, recycling, and remanufacturing.
- Entrepreneurship: Entrepreneurship theories emphasize innovation, flexibility, and risk-taking, which are critical for MSEs in developing creative solutions to reverse logistics challenges.The entrepreneurial orientation of MSEs can drive the adoption of sustainable practices, the exploration of new market opportunities, and the development of niche reverse logistics services tailored to customer needs.
- Regulatory Compliance: Regulatory compliance theories focus on legal requirements, standards, and guidelines governing reverse logistics operations, including product returns, waste management, and environmental protection. Concepts such as extended producer responsibility (EPR), product stewardship, and corporate social responsibil-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

ity (CSR) guide MSEs in fulfilling their legal and ethical obligations while managing reverse flows.

By synthesizing these theoretical insights, MSEs can develop a comprehensive understanding of the multidimensional aspects of reverse logistics and tailor their strategies to address resource constraints, environmental concerns, entrepreneurial opportunities, and regulatory requirements. This interdisciplinary approach enables MSEs to optimize their reverse logistics operations while enhancing sustainability, efficiency, and competitiveness in the marketplace.

5.3 Statements of different SMEs owners

1. Consolidated Statement from a Microbrewery Owners: "As a microbrewery owner, implementing reverse logistics in our manufacturing unit has been a game-changer. Not only does it allow us to efficiently manage product returns and recycling, but it also aligns with our commitment to sustainability. By partnering with local distributors and retailers, we've been able to streamline the process of reclaiming and repurposing packaging materials, reducing our environmental footprint while enhancing our brand reputation."

2. Consolidated Statement from a Handmade Jewelry Designers (Microenterprise): "Incorporating reverse logistics into our jewelry manufacturing unit has revolutionized our approach to sustainability. With our small-scale operations, every piece of material counts. By implementing reverse logistics practices, we're able to efficiently manage excess inventory, minimize waste, and even repurpose materials for new designs. It's not just about reducing costs; it's about staying true to our ethos of responsible craftsmanship and environmental stewardship."

3. Consolidated Statement from a Family-Owned Textile Mills (Small Business): "As a small textile mill, reverse logistics has become essential in optimizing our supply chain and minimizing waste. By implementing efficient product return processes and partnering with recycling facilities, we've been able to recover valuable materials and reduce our environmental impact. Additionally, reverse logistics has improved customer satisfaction by providing hassle-free returns and exchanges, enhancing our reputation as a reliable supplier."

4. Consolidated Statement from a Local Food Producers (Small Business): "Integrating reverse logistics into our food manufacturing unit has been instrumental in reducing food waste and improving operational efficiency. With perishable products, managing returns and expired inventory is crucial. By implementing reverse logistics

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

practices, we're able to minimize losses, redistribute surplus products to food banks, and ensure that nothing goes to waste. It's not only good for our bottom line but also reflects our commitment to community and sustainability."

5. Consolidated Statement from a Boutique Apparel Manufacturers (Microenterprise): "As a boutique apparel manufacturer, reverse logistics has transformed how we manage inventory and customer returns. With limited storage space and resources, efficient reverse logistics processes are essential for maintaining profitability and customer satisfaction. By implementing streamlined return policies and partnering with logistics providers specializing in reverse flows, we've been able to reduce costs, improve inventory management, and enhance the overall customer experience."

6 Conclusion and Recommendation

6.1 Conclusion

In conclusion, the study on theoretical insights into reverse logistics strategies for micro and small enterprises (MSEs) underscores the importance of integrating multidisciplinary perspectives to address the unique challenges and opportunities faced by MSEs in managing reverse flows of products. Drawing upon theoretical frameworks from disciplines such as supply chain management, operations management, environmental sustainability, entrepreneurship, and regulatory compliance, the study offers a comprehensive understanding of the complexities involved in designing and implementing effective reverse logistics strategies tailored to MSEs.

6.2 Recommendations

For the effective awareness and implementation of reverse logistics practices in MSEs, the Government, Strategists and other stakeholders can

- Develop educational programs and resources specifically tailored to MSEs to enhance awareness and understanding of reverse logistics principles and practices.
- Facilitate platforms for MSEs to collaborate and share best practices in reverse logistics, fostering partnerships and leveraging collective expertise.
- Offer financial incentives, grants, and subsidies to MSEs investing in sustainable reverse logistics practices, ensuring affordability and accessibility.
- Develop user-friendly technology solutions and provide training and technical assistance to MSEs in adopting and integrating technology into their reverse logistics processes.
- Encourage MSEs to obtain eco-labeling certifications to demonstrate their commitment to sustainability and responsible reverse logistics practices, building consumer trust and

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

loyalty.

- Advocate for policy initiatives and regulatory reforms that incentivize sustainable reverse logistics practices among MSEs, fostering a conducive regulatory environment.
- Foster a culture of continuous learning and improvement through research, monitoring, and evaluation to assess the effectiveness and impact of reverse logistics strategies on MSEs, informing evidence-based policymaking and best practices.

By implementing these recommendations, stakeholders can support MSEs in optimizing their reverse logistics operations, enhancing sustainability, efficiency, and competitiveness in the marketplace.

References

Das, S., Padhy, P. K., Venugopal, K., & N, S. R. (2012). Supply Chain Management : A Business Centric Approach. International Journal of Engineering and Technology (IJEAT), 1(6), 197–203.

Dowlatshahi, S. (2000). Developing a theory of reverse logistics. Interfaces, 30(3), 143–155. https://doi.org/10.1287/inte.30.3.143.11670

Ellram, L., & Carter, C. (1998). Reverse logistics: A review of the literature and Framework for future investigation. Journal of business logistics, 19, 85.

Guiltinan, J. P., & Nwokoye, N. G. (1975). Developing Distribution Channels and Systems in the Emerging Recycling Industries. International Journal of Physical Distribution, 6(1), 28–38. https://doi.org/10.1108/eb014359

Hazen, B. T. (2011). Strategic reverse logistics disposition decisions: From theory to practice. International Journal of Logistics Systems and Management, 10(3), 275–292. https://doi.org/10.1504/IJLSM.2011.043118

Huang, Y. C., Rahman, S., Wu, Y. C. J., & Huang, C. J. (2015). Salient task environment, reverse logistics and performance. International Journal of Physical Distribution and Logistics Management, 45(9-10), 979–1006. https://doi.org/10.1108/IJPDLM-08-2014-0182

Jayaraman, V., Patterson, R. A., & Rolland, E. (2003). The design of reverse distribution networks: Models and solution procedures. European Journal of Operational Research, 150(1), 128–149. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0377-2217(02)00497-6

Kivinen, P. (2002). Value added logistical support services. Outsourcing process of spare part logistics in metal industry (tech. rep.). Lappeenranta University of Technology, Departament of Industrial Engineering and Management.

Krikke, H. R., Van Harten, A., & Schuur, P. C. (1999). Business case Roteb: Recovery strategies for monitors. Computers and Industrial Engineering, 36(4), 739–757. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0360-8352(99)00163-1

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Kroon, L., & Vrijens, G. (1995). Returnable containers: An example of reverse logistics. International Journal of Physical Distribution Logistics Management, 25(2), 56–68. https://doi.org/10.1108/09600039510083934

Mittal, P., Kaur, A., & Gupta, P. K. (2021). THE MEDIATING ROLE of BIG DATA to INFLUENCE PRACTITIONERS to USE FORENSIC ACCOUNTING for FRAUD DETECTION. European Journal of Business Science and Technology, 7(1), 47–58. https://doi.org/10.11118/ejobsat.2021.009

Morana, R., & Seuring, S. (2007). End-of-life returns of long-lived products from end customer - Insights from an ideally set up closed-loop supply chain. International Journal of Production Research, 45(18-19), 4423–4437. https://doi.org/10.1080/00207540701472736

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggressiveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

Panda, T., Patro, U. S., Das, S., Venugopal, K., & Saibabu, N. (2024). Blockchain in Human Resource Management: A Bibliographic Investigation and Thorough Evaluation. In Harnessing blockchain-digital twin fusion for sustainable investments (pp. 86–119). IGI Global. https://doi.org/10.4018/979-8-3693-1878-2

Ritchie, L., Burnes, B., Whittle, P., & Hey, R. (2000). The benefits of reverse logistics: The case of the Manchester Royal Infirmary Pharmacy. Supply Chain Management, 5(5), 226–233. https://doi.org/10.1108/13598540010350330

Rogers D S Tibben-Lembke, R. S. (1999). Going backwards: reverse logistics trends and practices. Business & Economics.

Satyanarayana, A. V., & Venugopal, K. (2019). The Impact of Reverse Logistics on Quality Improvement in Manufacturing Industry: In Case of Small and Medium Enterprises of Srikakulam, Andhra Pradesh, India. SSRN Electronic Journal. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430269

Skinner, L. R., Bryant, P. T., & Glenn Richey, R. (2008). Examining the impact of reverse logistics disposition strategies. International Journal of Physical Distribution Logistics Management, 38(7), 518–539. https://doi.org/10.1108/09600030810900932

Tippayawong, K. Y., Tiwaratreewit, T., & Sopadang, A. (2015). Positive Influence of Green Supply Chain Operations on Thai Electronic Firms' Financial Performance. Procedia Engineering, 118, 683–690. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.proeng.2015.08.503

Van Hoek, R. I. (1999). From reversed logistics to green supply chains. Supply Chain Management, 4(3), 129–134. https://doi.org/10.1108/13598549910279576

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

van Hillegersberg, J., Zuidwijk, R., van Nunen, J., & van Eijk, D. (2001). Supporting return flows in the supply chain. Communications of the ACM, 44(6), 74–79. https://doi.org/10.1145/376134.376172

Venugopal, K., Adane, A., & Shumye, G. (2017). Analysis of Dairy Marketing Chain: in the Case of Gondar Town and the Nearby Rural Kebeles, Northwest Ethiopia Dr Koppala Venugopal Getye Shumye. In In case of gondar town and the nearby rural kebeles, northwest ethiopia. Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-10 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 11

Book Chapter

Sustainability Strategies for Franchise Businesses in Indian Rural Markets: Insights from Literature

Kousarziya [*1], Bhargava N [†2], and M.Ashok Kumar [‡3]

[1]Assistant Professor, Department of Commerce, VVFGC
[2]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[3]Assistant professor, Department of Mathematics, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies

Abstract

Franchise businesses have emerged as significant drivers of economic growth and development in India, extending their footprint beyond urban centers to rural markets. However, sustaining franchise operations in Indian rural markets presents unique challenges, including infrastructural limitations, limited access to resources, and cultural diversity. This study investigates sustainability strategies adopted by franchise businesses to overcome these challenges and thrive in Indian rural markets, drawing insights from existing literature. Through a comprehensive review, key sustainability challenges faced by franchise businesses in rural areas are identified, including the need for tailored approaches to address infrastructural constraints, low literacy levels, and purchasing power disparities. Effective sustainability strategies such as localization of products and services, partnerships with local entrepreneurs, investment in infrastructure development, community engagement, adoption of technology and innovation, and sustainable supply chain management are evaluated for their impact

*Email: kousarziya05@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email: bhargava2319@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: ashokkumarm@acharya.ac.in

on franchise operations and community development. Recommendations are provided for franchise businesses, policymakers, investors, and researchers to enhance the sustainability of franchise operations in Indian rural markets, emphasizing the importance of tailored strategies, community empowerment, policy support, research collaboration, and long-term commitment to sustainability. By implementing these recommendations, franchise businesses can unlock the potential of rural markets while contributing to inclusive growth and sustainable development in rural India.

Keywords: Franchise Businesses. Sustainability Strategies. Indian Rural Markets. Community Engagement. Economic Development.

1 Introduction

Franchise business models have emerged as significant contributors to economic growth and development, not only in urban areas but also in rural regions worldwide. In the context of India, where rural markets hold immense potential and opportunities for business expansion, understanding the sustainability strategies adopted by franchise businesses becomes crucial. This research study aims to delve into the literature surrounding franchise operations in Indian rural markets to extract insights into sustainable practices and strategies. India has witnessed a remarkable surge in franchising over the past few decades, with the sector spanning various industries such as retail, education, healthcare, and agriculture. The franchising model provides an avenue for entrepreneurs to leverage established brands, systems, and support networks, facilitating business expansion with reduced risk. This growth is not limited to urban areas but has also penetrated rural markets, where the potential for economic development is significant. Rural India comprises a substantial portion of the country's population and consumer base. Despite challenges such as infrastructural limitations and low literacy rates, rural markets present untapped opportunities for businesses. Franchise models offer a structured approach to penetrate these markets, enabling access to previously inaccessible regions while creating employment and fostering local entrepreneurship. Sustainability in the context of franchise businesses encompasses various dimensions, including economic, social, and environmental aspects.

Economic sustainability pertains to the profitability and viability of franchise operations in the long term, ensuring financial stability for both franchisors and franchisees. Social sustainability involves fostering inclusive growth, empowering local communities, and promoting ethical business practices. Environmental sustainability focuses on minimizing ecological impact through responsible resource management and eco-friendly initiatives. Essentially corporate sustainability is also required. It paves the way for businesses to respond to the additional difficulties posed by the unstable external environment. To

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

achieve corporate sustainability,Nowadays, many people engage in large-scale sustainable activities—individuals, groups, societies, and entire economies.(Okr glicka, Mittal, & Navickas, 2023). While rural markets offer immense potential, they also pose unique challenges for franchise businesses. These challenges include infrastructural constraints, limited access to technology and resources, cultural diversity, and low purchasing power. However, these challenges also present opportunities for innovation and adaptation, wherein franchise businesses can tailor their strategies to suit the specific needs and preferences of rural consumers.

Previous research and scholarly works provide valuable insights into the strategies adopted by franchise businesses to navigate the complexities of Indian rural markets while ensuring sustainability. These insights may include case studies, empirical analyses, theoretical frameworks, and best practices employed by successful franchises operating in rural areas. By synthesizing and analyzing existing literature, this study aims to identify key sustainability strategies that have proven effective in the context of Indian rural markets. This brings in the need for new solutions, products and services.(Gautam & Mittal, 2022). The franchise business model has gained substantial traction in India, serving as a catalyst for economic growth and development across various sectors. However, while much attention has been focused on franchising in urban areas, there remains a significant gap in understanding the sustainability strategies adopted by franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets. Despite the immense potential of rural markets, characterized by a large consumer base and untapped opportunities, franchise operations in these regions face unique challenges that necessitate tailored sustainability strategies. There is a lack of comprehensive understanding regarding the sustainability strategies employed by franchise businesses to navigate the complexities of Indian rural markets. Existing literature primarily focuses on franchising in urban contexts, overlooking the distinct challenges and opportunities present in rural areas.Franchise operations in rural India encounter specific challenges such as infrastructural limitations, low literacy rates, cultural diversity, and limited access to resources. These challenges necessitate tailored approaches and sustainability strategies to ensure the viability and long-term success of franchise businesses in rural markets.

Despite the growing importance of rural markets in India's economic landscape, there is a notable gap in the literature concerning the sustainability dimensions of franchise operations in these regions. While anecdotal evidence may highlight successful franchise ventures in rural areas, a systematic analysis of sustainability strategies and their effectiveness is lacking.Addressing this gap in understanding is crucial for various stakeholders, including franchise practitioners, policymakers, investors, and researchers. Franchise businesses seeking to expand into rural markets require actionable insights and best practices

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

to inform their strategies. Policymakers need evidence-based recommendations to support the growth of sustainable franchise ventures in rural areas, while investors require assurance of the viability and resilience of such investments.

By filling this gap in the literature, the proposed research study has the potential to make a significant contribution to the understanding of franchise operations in Indian rural markets. By synthesizing insights from existing literature and identifying key sustainability strategies, the study aims to provide actionable recommendations for enhancing the sustainability and impact of franchise businesses in rural settings. The problem statement highlights the critical need to examine sustainability strategies for franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets and underscores the importance of this research study in addressing the identified gap in the literature.In summary, the research study titled "Sustainability Strategies for Franchise Businesses in Indian Rural Markets: Insights from Literature" seeks to contribute to the understanding of how franchise businesses can thrive sustainably in rural India. By examining existing literature, the study aims to provide valuable insights and recommendations for franchise practitioners, policymakers, and researchers aiming to enhance the sustainability and impact of franchise operations in rural settings.

2 Objectives of the Study

Specific objectives for the research study are

- To identify the key sustainability challenges faced by franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets
- To identify and evaluate effective sustainability strategies adopted by franchise businesses to overcome challenges and thrive in Indian rural markets.
- To develop actionable insights and recommendations for franchise practitioners, policymakers, investors, and researchers.

3 Literature Review

Franchise agreements are characterized by a series of relational exchanges, the successful management and maintenance of which determine the costs and profits shared among partners.(Harmon & Griffiths, 2008) Nurturing a positive relationship between partners is paramount, as it directly influences the success of franchise cooperation. Without mutual goodwill among partners, the anticipated benefits of this collaboration may remain unrealized, as noted by Antia, Zheng, and Frazier's (2013). Therefore, fostering a strong and supportive partnership is essential to fully harness the advantages expected from franchise cooperation. Ensuring the parties involved in the franchise agreement possess the

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

resources to uphold positive relational dynamics and mitigate the onset of opportunistic behavior is crucial. (Ishida & Brown, 2013). Dada and Watson's (2013) highlighted the vital importance of maintaining positive personal relationships between franchisors and franchisees in a franchise agreement to ensure business sustainability. According to Davies et al.'s (2011) when there is a robust level of trust between partners, they are more likely to honor their agreements, fulfill their respective roles and responsibilities within the business, leading to improved performance and long-term survival. The survivability of a franchise can be gauged through various indicators, including 'franchise expectations core competency fit or misfit', 'partners' complaints and legal actions', 'strategic achievement', and 'business formula testing'. A collaboration owned by the franchisor and franchisee can encourage business survivability formed on the strategic achievement of a business in the franchise concept that cannot be separated from the existence of a strategy to encourage the achievement of a goal.(Stanworth et al., 2001).

For a franchisee to ensure the transition of business survivability, it is essential to gather thorough information regarding the capabilities and capacities of the franchisor. (Raha & Hajdini, 2022). Efforts in risk management aim to gather comprehensive information on the business reputation, as it holds a substantial correlation with the survivability of one party. (Fraser & Simkins, 2016). Madanoglu, Castrogiovanni, and Kizildag's (2019) the satisfaction in cooperation between franchisor and franchisee does not act as a mediator in the relationship between risk management and business survivability. Bansal's (2005) explained Franchise sustainability rests on three main pillars: economic prosperity, environmental integrity, and social equity. Further, Frazer and Winzar's (2005) outlined that representative bodies like the International Franchise Association (IFA), the British Franchise Association (BFA), and the Franchise Council of Australia (FCA) hold differing opinions regarding the frequency of failed franchise chains .

Crittenden et al.'s (2011) explained some franchise chains choose to keep franchised outlets open despite their lack of profitability. This decision is made to preserve the chain's brand recognition and the loyalty of other franchisees, both of which contribute to economic sustainability. Combs, Michael, and Castrogiovanni's (2004) outlined obtaining financial performance data for franchise chains is challenging due to the prevalence of private ownership. Limited transparency and the absence of publicly available information make it difficult for stakeholders to assess the financial health and performance of these franchises. In franchising, besides establishing economic stability, the franchisor must also generate value for franchisees by fostering trustworthy relationships with them.(Closs, Speier, & Meacham, 2011). Additionally, Gorovaia and Windsperger's (2010) suggest that the success of a franchise chain hinges on the franchisor's ability to effectively transfer knowledge, as viewed through the lens of organizational learning. Frazer and Winzar's

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

(2005) discovered that franchise failure correlates with the level of conflict between franchisor and franchisee, the size of the franchise system, and the level of investment made by franchisees.

Shane and Foo's (1999) investigated the inclination towards franchising and the survival rate of franchisors, revealing that the viability of emerging franchise chains is contingent upon two key factors: economic efficiencies, contributing to economic sustainability, and institutional endorsement, which establishes the credibility and legitimacy of new franchisors. These findings underscore the importance of both financial viability and institutional support in ensuring the success and longevity of franchise ventures. Kalnins's (2005) examined the link between franchisor survival and the franchisor's dedication to cultivating an international master franchise. The study revealed that a significant commitment negatively impacted the survival of the franchisor, particularly when such commitment lacked flexibility for renegotiation. Lafontaine and Shaw's (1998) stated that Franchise chains with a higher percentage of franchised outlets compared to company-owned outlets tend to be more profitable.

Elsenihard K.M.'s (1999) and Windsperger's (2002) Franchisees play a vital role by offering invaluable insights into the market and local expertise, which can be challenging for the franchisor to attain independently. Their deep understanding of local dynamics, consumer preferences, and cultural nuances enriches the franchisor's operational strategies, enhances market penetration, and fosters sustainable growth. By leveraging the expertise and insights of franchisees, franchisors can effectively navigate diverse markets, tailor their offerings to meet local demands, and establish stronger connections with customers, ultimately driving the success and expansion of the franchise network. Michael's (1999) explained Franchise chains that impose high royalties tend to attract franchisees with the capacity to generate substantial income, aligning with the franchisor's objective of profitability. According to signaling theory, the franchise fee acts as a signal of the franchise brand's reputation, knowledge, and image. In simpler terms, it tells potential franchisees about the quality and value of the brand, helping them decide whether to join the franchise.(Windsperger, 2001) According to Ayopo Olotu and Awoseila's (2011), franchising is characterized as an agreement between organizations, whereby a product or service producer grants rights to independent business entrepreneurs to operate in a specified manner, at a designated location, and within a defined timeframe. The risk associated with conducting business through the franchise model may manifest as conflicts between the franchisor and franchisee. These conflicts can disrupt the stability of their relationship and potentially result in the termination of the business. (Grace & Weaven, 2011).

Franchising involves a strategic business alliance where the franchisor grants a license

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

to an individual or entity, enabling them to operate a business according to specified terms and conditions for a designated period. In exchange for the right to operate under the franchisor's brand and business model, the franchisee pays royalties and other fees to the franchisor.(Lee et al., 2015). One significant drawback of franchising is the challenge of maintaining quality control. Franchisors aim to ensure that their brand name communicates a consistent message to consumers regarding the quality and reliability of the firm's products or services. They strive for customers to encounter the same level of quality across all locations, irrespective of franchise status. According to Patterns of Internationalization for Developing Country Enterprises, one of the most significant franchising markets is India, boasting a vast middle-class population of 300 million known for their willingness to spend and entrepreneurial spirit. Despite the highly diversified society, exemplified by the Demographics of India, McDonald's stands out as a success story, even though its menu differs from that of its counterparts worldwide. The success or failure of the partnership relies heavily on the relationship between the franchisor and the franchise.(Khan, 2013). Varotto and Parente's (2016) suggest that the duration of franchise partners' success is directly linked to the quality of their relationships. This implies that nurturing strong and positive relationships between franchise partners is not only beneficial for short-term success but also crucial for long-term performance and sustainability within the franchise system. Maintaining open communication, mutual trust, and shared goals are key factors that contribute to fostering enduring partnerships in franchising. Gopal and Ranganath's (2012) identify that the promotions of products and services especially by premium brands and popular franchises are highly optimized by search engines with the on-page as well as off-page optimization strategies since the users are highly connected to digital platforms.

Satyanarayana and Venugopal's (2019) detail the importance of logistics at the standpoint of the rural people's intricacies to go all the way to urban and buy branded products at franchise showrooms. Small business entrepreneurs are making the best use of this proximity and attract the rural with all comforts desired by consumers. Although in the rular areas, Corporate enterprises can use the derived bundles of Corporate Governance practices.(Gupta & Mittal, 2022). Tibebe, Wale, and Venugopal's (2018) state in a context that the consumers are highly interested in franchise products for its quality assurance and more particular while purchasing the durable goods that should be meant for longevity and expected to be effective. Gopalakrishna et al.'s (2018) explore the emotional status of rural people while buying the products related to health since most of the local sellers come with generic products which cannot guarrenty the quality of the products and emphasis on how consumers are emotionally connected to Pathanjali products. Moreover, Ranganath and Gopal's (2011) specified that most of the rural people are habituated and adjusted to the locally made products though the quality of the products and services are

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

not up to the mark because, the issues such as proximity, credit systems, relationship etc. mean a lot for the consumers rather than the branded products' quality.

4 Methodology

With Literature Review as the main base, the research was carried out in particularly with Selection Criteria, Search Strategy, Data Extraction and Synthesis. The study firstly defined criteria for selecting relevant literature, including peer-reviewed articles, books, reports, and case studies, focusing on franchise operations in Indian rural markets and sustainability dimensions. Secondly, conducted systematic searches across academic databases (e.g., PubMed, Scopus, Web of Science) and grey literature repositories using relevant keywords such as "franchise business," "rural market," "sustainability," and "India.". Further extracted pertinent information from selected literature, including key sustainability challenges, strategies, case studies, theoretical frameworks, and empirical findings and finally organized extracted data thematically to identify patterns, gaps, and emerging themes related to sustainability strategies for franchise businesses in Indian rural markets.

The study employed thematic analysis techniques to analyze the synthesized literature, identifying recurring themes, concepts, and theoretical perspectives related to sustainability strategies in rural franchise operations and conducted quantitative analysis of empirical studies to quantify the prevalence and effectiveness of specific sustainability strategies, using statistical methods such as meta-analysis if sufficient data are available. Further, it developed a conceptual framework based on the synthesized literature, illustrating the interplay between sustainability dimensions (economic, social, environmental) and franchise operations in Indian rural markets and classified sustainability strategies into categories or typologies based on their objectives, target stakeholders, and outcomes, providing a structured framework for analysis and discussion. Based on the synthesized literature and validated framework, the study developed actionable insights and recommendations for franchise practitioners, policymakers, investors, and researchers as well as outlined a strategic roadmap for implementing sustainable practices in franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets, highlighting priority areas, best practices, and potential challenges.

However, the study has certain limitations of the methodology, such as potential biases in literature selection, generalizability of findings, and constraints in data availability propose future research directions to address gaps identified during the literature review, suggesting areas for empirical studies, longitudinal analyses, or comparative research across different geographical regions or industry sectors. By employing this comprehensive methodology, the research study aims to provide valuable insights into sustainability

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

strategies for franchise businesses in Indian rural markets, contributing to the advancement of knowledge in this field and offering practical guidance for stakeholders involved in rural franchise operations.

5 Analysis and Interpretation

5.1 Key Sustainability Challenges

Identifying key sustainability challenges faced by franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets involves understanding the unique context and dynamics of these regions. Here are some of the primary challenges:

1. Infrastructure Constraints: Rural areas in India often lack basic infrastructure such as reliable electricity, transportation networks, and communication systems. This poses significant challenges for franchise businesses in terms of logistics, supply chain management, and access to essential services.

2. Limited Access to Resources: Franchise businesses operating in rural markets may face challenges in accessing critical resources such as skilled labor, finance, technology, and raw materials. Limited availability of these resources can hinder business operations and sustainability.

3. Low Literacy and Awareness Levels: Rural populations in India often have lower levels of literacy and awareness compared to urban areas. This presents challenges for franchise businesses in terms of marketing, customer education, and implementing complex business processes.

4. Cultural and Language Diversity:India is characterized by cultural and linguistic diversity, with each rural region having its own unique cultural norms, languages, and preferences. Franchise businesses need to navigate these diverse cultural landscapes to effectively engage with local communities and tailor their products or services accordingly.

5. Purchasing Power and Affordability:Rural consumers typically have lower purchasing power compared to their urban counterparts. Franchise businesses must adapt their pricing strategies and product offerings to align with the affordability levels of rural consumers while ensuring profitability and sustainability.

6. Seasonal and Agricultural Dependency: Many rural areas in India are dependent on agriculture, which is often seasonal and subject to factors such as weather conditions and market fluctuations. Franchise businesses operating in such regions must

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

contend with the seasonal nature of economic activities and adapt their strategies accordingly.

7. Lack of Regulatory Support and Infrastructure: Rural areas may lack adequate regulatory support and infrastructure to facilitate business operations. This includes challenges related to land acquisition, permits/licenses, compliance with regulatory requirements, and enforcement of contracts, which can impede the sustainability of franchise businesses.

8. Environmental Sustainability: Rural areas are often vulnerable to environmental degradation and natural disasters. Franchise businesses need to adopt sustainable practices to minimize their environmental impact, conserve natural resources, and mitigate climate-related risks in order to ensure long-term sustainability.

Addressing these sustainability challenges requires a holistic approach that integrates economic, social, and environmental considerations into franchise business strategies tailored to the unique needs and contexts of Indian rural markets.

5.2 Evaluation of Effective Sustainability Strategies

Effective sustainability strategies adopted by franchise businesses to overcome challenges and thrive in Indian rural markets involve a combination of innovative approaches, community engagement, and adaptation to local contexts. Here are some strategies that have been identified and evaluated.

1. Localization of Products and Services: Franchise businesses can adapt their products or services to suit the preferences, cultural norms, and consumption patterns of rural consumers. This may involve offering region-specific menu items, customized product variants, or culturally relevant services that resonate with the local population. Localization helps franchise businesses build trust and credibility among rural consumers by demonstrating a commitment to understanding and catering to their unique needs. It enhances brand relevance and increases consumer acceptance, leading to higher customer satisfaction and loyalty.

2. Partnerships with Local Entrepreneurs: Collaborating with local entrepreneurs and small businesses can facilitate market entry and expansion in rural areas. Franchise businesses can leverage the knowledge, networks, and resources of local partners to navigate regulatory challenges, access distribution channels, and build relationships with the community.Partnering with local entrepreneurs enables franchise businesses to tap into local knowledge and expertise, enhancing their understanding of rural

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

markets and gaining insights into consumer preferences. It also fosters economic empowerment and generates employment opportunities within the community, contributing to sustainable development.

3. Investment in Infrastructure Development: Franchise businesses can invest in developing infrastructure such as transportation networks, storage facilities, and cold chain logistics to improve supply chain efficiency and reach remote rural areas. Investing in renewable energy solutions and sustainable technologies can also reduce operational costs and environmental impact. Infrastructure development strengthens the market infrastructure and enhances the accessibility and availability of products and services in rural areas. It reduces logistical challenges and transaction costs, enabling franchise businesses to operate more efficiently and sustainably while expanding their market reach.

4. Community Engagement and Capacity Building: Franchise businesses can engage with local communities through outreach programs, educational initiatives, and skill development workshops aimed at empowering rural residents and enhancing their livelihoods. This may involve providing vocational training, entrepreneurship support, or access to financial services.Community engagement builds trust and goodwill among rural communities, fostering positive relationships and enhancing brand reputation. It promotes social inclusion and economic resilience by equipping local residents with the skills, resources, and opportunities to participate in the franchise value chain, thereby contributing to long-term sustainability.

5. Adoption of Technology and Innovation: Leveraging technology and innovation can enable franchise businesses to overcome infrastructural limitations and improve operational efficiency in rural markets. This may include implementing mobile payment solutions, digital marketing strategies, or e-commerce platforms tailored to rural consumers' needs and preferences.Technology adoption enhances the accessibility, affordability, and convenience of products and services for rural consumers, overcoming barriers such as distance and connectivity issues. It enables franchise businesses to optimize resource utilization, streamline processes, and enhance customer engagement, driving sustainable growth and competitiveness.

6. Sustainable Supply Chain Management: Implementing sustainable supply chain practices such as local sourcing, fair trade partnerships, and environmentally friendly packaging can reduce environmental impact, support local economies, and enhance social welfare in rural communities.Sustainable supply chain management promotes responsible sourcing and production practices, reducing carbon footprint and pro-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

moting ethical standards throughout the value chain. It enhances brand credibility and consumer trust, leading to increased market share and long-term profitability in rural markets.

Overall, effective sustainability strategies for franchise businesses in Indian rural markets require a deep understanding of local contexts, proactive engagement with stakeholders, and a commitment to balancing economic, social, and environmental objectives. By adopting innovative approaches and forging strategic partnerships, franchise businesses can overcome challenges and create value for both their business and the communities they serve.

6 Conclusions and Recommendations

6.1 Conclusion

Franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets face unique challenges such as infrastructural constraints, limited access to resources, low literacy levels, and cultural diversity. These challenges require tailored approaches and sustainability strategies to ensure the viability and long-term success of franchise operations in rural areas. Sustainability is crucial for franchise businesses to thrive in Indian rural markets. By adopting sustainable practices, franchise businesses can enhance their resilience, reduce environmental impact, and contribute to social and economic development in rural communities. Successful franchise businesses in rural India have demonstrated the importance of adopting innovative approaches such as localization of products and services, partnerships with local entrepreneurs, investment in infrastructure development, community engagement, adoption of technology and innovation, and sustainable supply chain management. Franchise businesses must prioritize community engagement and capacity building to build trust, foster positive relationships, and empower rural residents. By actively involving local communities in their operations and value chain, franchise businesses can enhance their social license to operate and create shared value.

6.2 Recommendations

- Based on the conclusion drawn from the study, the following recommendations are proposed for franchise businesses, policymakers, investors, and researchers aiming to enhance the sustainability of franchise operations in Indian rural markets:
- Franchise businesses should develop tailored sustainability strategies that address the unique challenges and opportunities of rural markets. This may involve customizing products and services, forging partnerships with local stakeholders, investing in infras-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

tructure, and leveraging technology to enhance accessibility and affordability.

- Franchise businesses should prioritize community engagement and capacity building initiatives aimed at empowering rural residents. This may include providing training and skill development programs, supporting entrepreneurship, and promoting financial inclusion to enhance economic resilience and social welfare in rural communities.
- Policymakers should provide regulatory support and incentives to encourage sustainable practices in franchise businesses operating in rural areas. This may include tax incentives, subsidies, and grants for investments in infrastructure development, renewable energy, and sustainable agriculture practices.
- Researchers should continue to explore the dynamics of franchise operations in Indian rural markets and identify best practices and innovative solutions. Knowledge sharing platforms, workshops, and conferences can facilitate the exchange of ideas and promote collaboration between academia, industry, and policymakers.
- Franchise businesses, policymakers, investors, and researchers should recognize sustainability as a long-term commitment and integrate sustainability considerations into decision-making processes, business strategies, and policy frameworks. By aligning economic, social, and environmental objectives, stakeholders can foster inclusive growth and sustainable development in rural India.

  In conclusion, fostering sustainability in franchise businesses operating in Indian rural markets requires a collaborative effort involving stakeholders from multiple sectors. By adopting innovative approaches, engaging with local communities, and prioritizing sustainability, franchise businesses can unlock the vast potential of rural markets while contributing to the well-being of rural residents and the environment.

References

Antia, K. D., Zheng, X., & Frazier, G. L. (2013). Conflict management and outcomes in franchise relationships: The Role of Regulation. Journal of Marketing Research, 50(5), 577–589. https://doi.org/10.1509/jmr.11.0144

Ayopo Olotu, O., & Awoseila, F. (2011). Reinventing Business Growth through Franchising in Developing Economies: A Study of the Nigerian Fast Food Sector. International Journal of Marketing Studies, 3(1). https://doi.org/10.5539/ijms.v3n1p162

Bansal, P. (2005). Evolving sustainably: A longitudinal study of corporate sustainable development. Strategic Management Journal, 26(3), 197–218. https://doi.org/10.1002/smj.441

Closs, D. J., Speier, C., & Meacham, N. (2011). Sustainability to support end-to-end value chains: The role of supply chain management. Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science, 39(1), 101–116. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11747-010-0207-4

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Combs, J. G., Michael, S. C., & Castrogiovanni, G. J. (2004). Franchising: A review and avenues to greater theoretical diversity. Journal of Management, 30(6), 907–931. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jm.2004.06.006

Crittenden, V. L., Crittenden, W. F., Ferrell, L. K., Ferrell, O. C., & Pinney, C. C. (2011). Market-oriented sustainability: A conceptual framework and propositions. Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science, 39(1), 71–85. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11747-010-0217-2

Dada, O. (, & Watson, A. (2013). The effect of entrepreneurial orientation on the franchise relationship. International Small Business Journal, 31(8), 955–977. https://doi.org/10.1177/0266242612446035

Davies, M. A., Lassar, W., Manolis, C., Prince, M., & Winsor, R. D. (2011). A model of trust and compliance in franchise relationships. Journal of Business Venturing, 26(3), 321–340. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusvent.2009.09.005

Elsenihard K.M. (1999). Agency Theory: An assessment and Review. Academy of Management Review, 14(1), 57–74.

Fraser, J. R., & Simkins, B. J. (2016). The challenges of and solutions for implementing enterprise risk management. Business Horizons, 59(6), 689–698. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2016.06.007

Frazer, L., & Winzar, H. (2005). Exits and expectations: Why disappointed franchisees leave. Journal of Business Research, 58(11 SPEC. ISS.), 1534–1542. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2004.08.001

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Gopal, V. K., & Ranganath, S. N. (2012). Behavioral Changes of Consumers on Indian Organised Retailing. Asian Journal of Research in Business Economics and Management, 2(1), 57–66.

Gopalakrishna, V., Kassa, F., Getnet, S., & Venugopal, K. (2018). Influence of Emotional Buying Behaviour on FMCG Products: A Case Study on Pathanjali Products in Srikakulam District, AP. SSRN Electronic Journal, 7(1), 1–8. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430328

Gorovaia, N., & Windsperger, J. (2010). The use of knowledge transfer mechanisms in franchising. Knowledge and Process Management, 17(1), 12–21. https://doi.org/10.1002/kpm.337

Grace, D., & Weaven, S. (2011). An Empirical Analysis of Franchisee Value-in-Use, Investment Risk and Relational Satisfaction. Journal of Retailing, 87(3), 366–380. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jretai.2010.06.001

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Gupta, P. K., & Mittal, P. (2022). Fuzzy bundling of corporate governance practices and performance of Indian firms. Corporate Governance (Bingley), 22(2), 257–277. https://doi.org/10.1108/CG-12-2020-0546

Harmon, T. R., & Griffiths, M. A. (2008). Franchisee perceived relationship value. Journal of Business and Industrial Marketing, 23(4), 256–263. https://doi.org/10.1108/08858620810865834

Ishida, C., & Brown, J. (2013). A taxonomy of monitoring in business-to-business relationships. Journal of Marketing Theory and Practice, 21(2), 123–140. https://doi.org/10.2753/MTP1069-6679210201

Kalnins, A. (2005). Overestimation and venture survival: An empirical analysis of development commitments in international master franchising ventures. Journal of Economics and Management Strategy, 14(4), 933–953. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1530-9134.2005.00088.x

Khan, M. R. (2013). The Franchisee Perception of Achieving Success in Entrepreneurial Businesses. Entrepreneurship Research Journal, 3(4). https://doi.org/10.1515/erj-2013-0035

Lafontaine, F., & Shaw, K. L. (1998). Franchising growth and franchisor entry and exit in the U.S. Market: Myth and reality. Journal of Business Venturing, 13(2), 95–112. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0883-9026(97)00065-7

Lee, Y. K., Kim, S. H., Seo, M. K., & Hight, S. K. (2015). Market orientation and business performance: Evidence from franchising industry. International Journal of Hospitality Management, 44, 28–37. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijhm.2014.09.008

Madanoglu, M., Castrogiovanni, G. J., & Kizildag, M. (2019). Franchising and firm risk among restaurants. International Journal of Hospitality Management, 83, 236–246. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijhm.2018.10.021

Michael, S. C. (1999). The Elasticity of Franchising. Small Business Economics, 12(4), 313–320. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1008019418231

Okr glicka, M., Mittal, P., & Navickas, V. (2023). Exploring the Mechanisms Linking Perceived Organizational Support, Autonomy, Risk Taking, Competitive Aggressiveness and Corporate Sustainability: The Mediating Role of Innovativeness. Sustainability (Switzerland), 15(7). https://doi.org/10.3390/su15075648

Raha, A., & Hajdini, I. (2022). Franchisees with multiple stakeholder roles: perceptions and conflict in franchise networks. Journal of Strategic Marketing, 30(2), 160–179. https://doi.org/10.1080/0965254X.2020.1733052

Ranganath, N. S., & Gopal, K. V. (2011). Rural Entrepreneurship Challenges and Opportunities: An Indian context. Indian Journal of Applied Research, 1(2), 65–68. https://doi.org/10.15373/2249555x/nov2011/21

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Satyanarayana, A. V., & Venugopal, K. (2019). The Impact of Reverse Logistics on Quality Improvement in Manufacturing Industry: In Case of Small and Medium Enterprises of Srikakulam, Andhra Pradesh, India. SSRN Electronic Journal. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430269

Shane, S., & Foo, M. D. (1999). New firm survival: Institutional explanations for new franchisor mortality. Management Science, 45(2), 142–159. https://doi.org/10.1287/mnsc.45.2.142

Stanworth, J., Purdy, D., English, W., & Willems, J. (2001). Unravelling the Evidence on Franchise System Survivability. Enterprise and Innovation Management Studies, 2(1), 49–64. https://doi.org/10.1080/14632440110056328

Tibebe, G., Wale, B., & Venugopal, K. (2018). The Effects of Internal Branding on Employee Brand Commitment: In Case of University of Gondar, Ethiopia. SSRN Electronic Journal, 6(3), 12–32. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430321

Varotto, L. F., & Parente, J. G. (2016). Franchisor-franchisee relationship quality: Time of relationship and performance. RAE Revista de Administracao de Empresas, 56(6), 600–610. https://doi.org/10.1590/S0034-759020160603

Windsperger, J. (2001). The fee structure in franchising: A property rights view. Economics Letters, 73(2), 219–226. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0165-1765(01)00491-8

Windsperger, J. (2002). The structure of ownership rights in franchising: An incomplete contracting view. European Journal of Law and Economics, 13(2), 129–142. https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1013676619490

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-11 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 12

Book Chapter

Theoretical Foundations of Consumer Perceptions and Attitudes towards Electric Vehicles: A Review and Synthesis

Benjamin Jones Abraham [*1], Chetan KV [†2], Chithra E. S [‡3], and Geetha.R [§4]

[1]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[2]Assistant professor, Department of Humanities, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[4]Assistant Professor,Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies

Abstract

This study provides a comprehensive review and synthesis of the theoretical foundations underlying consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs). Drawing upon insights from various disciplines including consumer behavior, psychology, economics, and sociology, the research elucidates the multifaceted factors shaping consumer responses to EVs. Key theoretical frameworks such as the Theory of Planned Behavior, Innovation Diffusion Theory, Value-Belief-Norm Theory, and Behavioral Economics are evaluated to understand their applicability and contributions to the understanding of EV adoption. Through

*Email: Benjamin2788@acharya.in Corresponding Author
†Email: chetankv@acharya.ac.in
‡Email:chithra.es@gmail.com
§Email: geethar63504@gmail.com

a systematic analysis of existing literature, common themes, patterns, and discrepancies in consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs are identified. The study aims to develop a conceptual framework that integrates diverse theoretical perspectives, providing insights into the underlying drivers of consumer behavior in the EV market. Recommendations are offered for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers to promote the adoption of EVs and address barriers to their widespread acceptance.

Keywords: Electric Vehicles. Consumer Perceptions. Consumer Attitudes. Theoretical Frameworks. Review and Synthesis.

1 Introduction

In recent years, the automotive industry has witnessed a notable surge in the integration of electric vehicles (EVs), primarily driven by mounting concerns surrounding climate change, environmental degradation, and the finite nature of fossil fuel resources. Despite this momentum, the uptake of EVs displays substantial variability across diverse geographical regions and demographic segments. Such divergent adoption patterns underscore the intricate interplay of multifaceted factors that shape consumer perceptions and attitudes towards this transformative technology. Acknowledging this intricate landscape, this research endeavors to undertake a thorough investigation, offering a comprehensive review and synthesis of the theoretical underpinnings governing consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. By delving into the complex web of influences driving consumer decision-making processes, this study seeks to provide valuable insights essential for understanding the dynamics at play within the EV market. Through a meticulous analysis of existing theoretical frameworks, it aims to illuminate the drivers, barriers, and psychological mechanisms that underpin consumer responses to electric vehicles.

By elucidating the theoretical foundations that underlie consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs, this research aims to contribute to a deeper understanding of the factors shaping market acceptance and adoption trajectories. Such insights hold significant implications for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers alike, offering valuable guidance for the formulation of strategies aimed at fostering the widespread adoption of electric vehicles and steering transportation systems towards a more sustainable future. Electric vehicles (EVs) stand as a disruptive force within the automotive sector, promising a paradigm shift towards sustainability by presenting opportunities for mitigating greenhouse gas emissions, enhancing energy efficiency, and reducing reliance on finite fossil fuel resources. However, amid these promises lie formidable obstacles hindering the widespread adoption of EVs. Challenges such as exorbitant upfront costs, constrained driving ranges, insufficient charging infrastructure, and apprehensions regarding battery

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

longevity and performance collectively impede the seamless integration of EVs into mainstream transportation systems.

Central to overcoming these barriers is the recognition of the pivotal role played by consumer perceptions and attitudes in dictating the trajectory of EV market acceptance and diffusion. Consumer sentiments, influenced by a myriad of factors ranging from economic considerations to technological apprehensions and environmental consciousness, serve as potent determinants shaping the adoption landscape of electric vehicles. As such, understanding the intricate interplay between these factors is imperative for stakeholders seeking to navigate the complex terrain of EV market dynamics.

Thus, while the potential benefits of EVs hold considerable promise for steering the automotive industry towards a greener future, their realization hinges crucially upon the alignment of consumer attitudes with the imperatives of sustainability and technological advancement. Thus, elucidating the multifaceted dimensions of consumer perceptions towards electric vehicles is indispensable for devising effective strategies aimed at overcoming barriers, accelerating adoption rates, and ushering in a new era of sustainable mobility. (see figure 1).

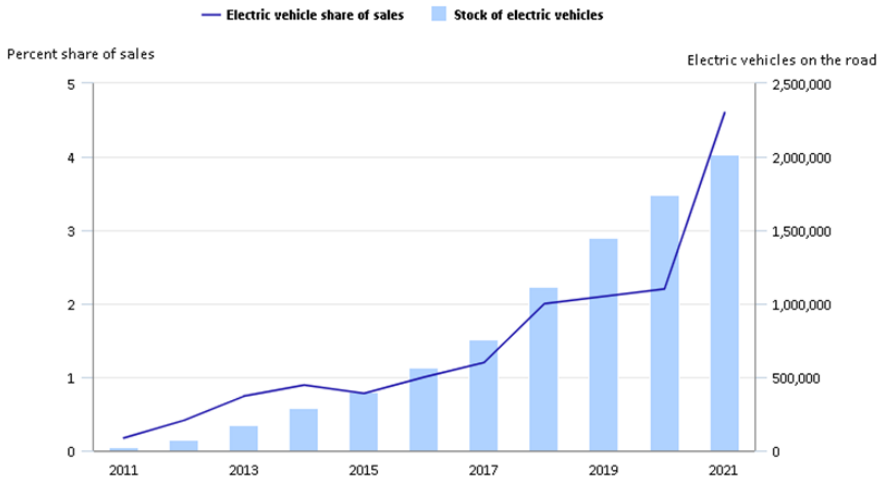

Figure 1. International Energy Agency

Consumer demand for electric vehicles (EVs) has experienced a remarkable surge in recent years, marking a substantial shift towards sustainable transportation options. Between 2011 and 2021, the number of EVs traversing the world's roads soared from a modest

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

22,000 to a staggering figure exceeding 2 million units. This exponential growth underscores a burgeoning consumer interest in EVs, driven by a confluence of factors poised to sustain and propel this momentum throughout the ensuing decade, from 2021 to 2031. Foremost among these factors is the escalating concern for environmental conservation and combating climate change. With heightened awareness regarding the detrimental impacts of conventional fossil fuel-powered vehicles on air quality and greenhouse gas emissions, consumers are increasingly gravitating towards EVs as a cleaner, more sustainable alternative. The imperative to reduce carbon footprints and mitigate environmental degradation is thus expected to remain a significant driver of consumer demand for EVs in the coming decade. Another pivotal factor bolstering consumer interest in EVs is the expanding array of vehicle choices available in the market. As automotive manufacturers intensify their efforts to diversify their product portfolios and cater to diverse consumer preferences, the proliferation of EV models across various segments – ranging from compact hatchbacks to luxury SUVs – offers consumers a broader spectrum of options to align with their specific needs and preferences. This enhanced diversity in EV offerings is anticipated to stimulate consumer demand by catering to a broader demographic and addressing a wider range of transportation requirements. Furthermore, technological advancements in battery capacity and efficiency represent a compelling catalyst for the continued growth of EV adoption. Breakthroughs in battery technology, coupled with ongoing research and development efforts, have led to significant improvements in EV performance, driving range, and charging infrastructure. As battery costs decline and energy densities increase, EVs are becoming increasingly competitive with traditional internal combustion engine vehicles in terms of range, reliability, and overall driving experience. These advancements are poised to bolster consumer confidence in EVs and mitigate longstanding concerns regarding range anxiety and charging infrastructure limitations.

Lastly, cost savings emerge as a compelling incentive propelling consumer demand for EVs. While the initial purchase price of EVs may still exceed that of conventional vehicles, the total cost of ownership – encompassing factors such as fuel expenses, maintenance costs, and potential incentives or subsidies – often tilts in favor of EVs over the vehicle's lifespan. As economies of scale drive down manufacturing costs and government incentives incentivize EV adoption, the financial attractiveness of EV ownership is expected to continue to improve, making EVs an increasingly compelling option for cost-conscious consumers. In sum, the confluence of environmental awareness, expanding vehicle choices, technological advancements, and cost savings is poised to sustain and augment consumer demand for electric vehicles throughout the 2021–2031 decade. As EVs evolve from a niche market segment to a mainstream transportation solution, their integration into the automotive landscape holds transformative implications for global mobility, environmental

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

sustainability, and energy security. This study draws upon various theoretical perspectives from the fields of consumer behavior, psychology, economics, and sociology to explore the factors influencing consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. Key theoretical frameworks include:

1. Theory of Planned Behavior (TPB): Developed by Ajzen (1991), TPB posits that attitudes, subjective norms, and perceived behavioral control influence individual intentions and behaviors. In the context of electric vehicles, TPB can help elucidate how consumer attitudes towards EVs, social norms, and perceived barriers impact the likelihood of adoption.

2. Innovation Diffusion Theory (IDT): Introduced by Rogers (1962), IDT examines the process through which new innovations spread within a social system. The theory identifies five key adopter categories (innovators, early adopters, early majority, late majority, and laggards) and highlights the role of communication channels, social networks, and perceived attributes of innovations in shaping adoption decisions.

3. Value-Belief-Norm (VBN) Theory: Proposed by Stern et al. (1999), VBN theory suggests that environmental values, beliefs about consequences, and personal norms influence pro-environmental behaviors. Applied to electric vehicles, VBN theory can help understand how consumers' environmental concerns, beliefs about the environmental benefits of EVs, and moral obligations influence their attitudes and intentions towards adoption.

4. Behavioral Economics: Drawing on insights from behavioral economics, this framework explores how cognitive biases, decision heuristics, and contextual factors influence consumer choices and preferences for electric vehicles. Prospect theory, loss aversion, and reference dependence are among the key concepts that can shed light on consumer decision-making in the EV market.

Despite the increasing popularity and potential benefits of electric vehicles (EVs), the adoption rate of these vehicles varies significantly across different regions and demographics. This variation suggests a complex interplay of factors influencing consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs. While numerous studies have examined various aspects of consumer behavior in the context of EV adoption, there remains a gap in understanding the theoretical foundations that underpin these perceptions and attitudes comprehensively. Therefore, the central problem addressed by this research is to review and synthesize the existing theoretical frameworks relevant to consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. By synthesizing diverse theoretical perspectives from fields such as consumer behavior, psychology, economics, and sociology, this study aims to provide a com-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

prehensive understanding of the underlying factors shaping consumer responses to EVs. Through the analysis and synthesis of theoretical models such as the Theory of Planned Behavior, Innovation Diffusion Theory, Value-Belief-Norm Theory, and Behavioral Economics, this research seeks to elucidate the cognitive, social, economic, and environmental factors driving consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. By bridging the gap between theoretical frameworks and empirical research, this study aims to inform policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers about strategies to promote the adoption of EVs and address barriers to their widespread acceptance in the market.

2 Objectives of the Study

The objectives of the study is to

- To conduct a comprehensive review of existing literature on consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs), spanning diverse disciplines such as consumer behavior, psychology, economics, and sociology.
- To identify and critically evaluate the key theoretical frameworks that have been used to explain and understand consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs.
- To synthesize the findings from the reviewed literature and theoretical frameworks, elucidating the common themes, patterns, and discrepancies in the understanding of consumer responses to EVs across different studies and disciplines.
- To identify gaps and areas for further research in the theoretical understanding of consumer behavior towards EVs, including areas that have received limited attention in existing literature or where conflicting findings exist.

3 Literature Review

The Indian electric vehicle (EV) market has garnered significant attention and continues to expand. Electric vehicles are categorized into three distinct powertrain types: Battery-powered Electric Vehicles (BEV), Hybrid Electric Vehicles (HEV), and Plug-in Hybrid Electric Vehicles (PHEV), BEVs rely solely on electric motors for propulsion, with their battery units charged externally. In contrast, HEVs employ both an Internal Combustion Engine (ICE) and an electric motor in their powertrain. The ICE utilizes petrol/diesel for driving power, and during braking, kinetic energy is converted into electric energy and stored in the battery. This stored charge is then utilized to power the electric motor. HEVs typically initiate operation with the electric motor and later switch to the ICE. Similarly, PHEVs utilize both an ICE and an electric motor in their powertrain. Users have the flexibility to operate either the ICE or the battery, but the battery pack can only be charged through an external power supply. Among these EV types, BEV plays an important role

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

in the Indian market under the four-wheeler passenger car segment.(Munshi, Dhar, & Painuly, 2022). China leads the Electric Vehicle (EV) market with a substantial 9.5 million EVs in use. The country incentivizes EV adoption through subsidies, making them more affordable than in many other nations. In contrast, India stands out as one of the top contributors to greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions, ranking third globally with an annual average CO2 emission of 2660 million tons.(Yao et al., 2022).

The recent surge in crude oil prices, attributed to conflicts such as the Russia-Ukraine dispute and other external geopolitical tensions, has compelled India to expedite the adoption of electric vehicles as the primary mode of transportation.(Deb et al., 2021). This escalating trend underscores the urgency for the nation to transition towards a more sustainable and energy-efficient transportation system amid the volatility in global oil markets. In response to the challenges posed by geopolitical uncertainties and their impact on oil prices, the Indian government and various stakeholders are intensifying efforts to promote the widespread use of electric vehicles, aiming to reduce dependence on traditional fossil fuels and mitigate the economic consequences associated with fluctuating oil prices. The imperative to accelerate the deployment of electric vehicles emerges not only as a strategic response to geopolitical tensions but also as a proactive measure to enhance environmental sustainability and energy security in the long term. Further, the transformative impact on the electric vehicle (EV) market has been propelled by the Indian government's rigorous emission standards, progressive scrap policy, and heightened environmental awareness, as highlighted by Dixit and Singh's (2022). These measures collectively signify a revolutionary shift towards a more sustainable and eco-friendly transportation ecosystem in India.

A growing inclination towards electric vehicles (EVs) among consumers can be attributed to the enticing incentives and tax policies introduced by the Indian government. This strategic approach has not only garnered attention but has also spurred a significant shift in consumer preferences towards EVs. The proactive measures taken by the government to promote sustainable and eco-friendly transportation have played a pivotal role in fostering this transition. Moreover, it is noteworthy that India's automobile industry has achieved remarkable standing on the global stage, securing its position as the fourth-largest in the world according to 2021 statistics provided by Das and Bhat's (2022). This underscores the nation's growing significance in the automotive sector, with a trajectory poised for further expansion and innovation. As the automotive landscape continues to evolve, the combination of government initiatives and the industry's prowess positions India as a key player in shaping the future of electric mobility on a global scale.

MURLIKRISHNA, GUPTA, and VENUGOPAL's (2022) emphasized the role of digital channels in amplifying awareness of newly invented and innovated products, particularly

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

in the context of the study on the adoption of electric vehicles. Their research highlighted the transformative potential of digital platforms in disseminating information and fostering consumer understanding of emerging technologies such as electric vehicles. By extending this insight, the authors suggested that leveraging digital channels could facilitate the dissemination of information regarding the benefits and features of electric vehicles, thereby promoting their adoption among consumers. Koppala and Akhila's (2023) underscored the significance of customer variety-seeking attitudes, which drive marketers to continuously innovate and promote new products. Their observation highlights the dynamic relationship between consumer behavior and marketing strategies, particularly in response to the ever-changing preferences and demands of consumers seeking variety. By emphasizing the importance of catering to diverse consumer needs and preferences through innovation, the authors advocate for a proactive approach to product development and promotion.

D. Vishnu MurtyKolluru's (2019) underscored the significance of Customer Relationship Management (CRM) activities in enhancing opportunities for raising awareness of new products. Their research highlighted the pivotal role of CRM strategies in fostering meaningful connections with customers, thereby providing avenues for effectively communicating information about new products or services. By emphasizing the importance of nurturing customer relationships through targeted CRM initiatives, the authors suggested that organizations can leverage these interactions to increase awareness and drive adoption of new offerings. In the rapidly evolving landscape of the Indian automotive industry, major players like Tata Motors and Mahindra and Mahindra Ltd. have made significant strides by recently introducing their Electric Vehicle (EV) segments to cater to the growing demand for sustainable and eco-friendly transportation. (Singh et al., 2022). This strategic move not only reflects a proactive response to the global shift towards electric mobility but also underscores the commitment of these automobile giants to contribute to the reduction of carbon emissions and promote a greener future in the Indian market. The introduction of electric vehicles by these companies aligns with the broader industry trends and emphasizes their dedication to technological innovation and environmental responsibility, positioning them at the forefront of the electric revolution in India's automotive sector.

Furthermore, the Indian automotive industry extends a welcoming platform to international electric vehicle (EV) manufacturers, including but not limited to Hyundai, Kia, MG, and BMW, as highlighted by the research conducted by Rohini and Asha's (2022). This industry not only provides an opportunity for these global EV automakers to thrive but also fosters a conducive environment for collaboration and growth within the Indian market. The EV segment available in the market today gives a variety of options to choose from their consumers according to their needs and different price band. All these factors

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

made rapid growth in the EV market in India in a limited period of time. Further, EV in India comprises Plug-in Hybrid Electric Vehicle (PHEVs) and Battery Electric Vehicle (BEVs) among which BEVs have shown higher sales record. In India, the government has taken proactive measures to promote the adoption of electric vehicles (EVs) by providing concessions for their purchase. Furthermore, there is a crucial initiative in place to facilitate the widespread establishment of public charging infrastructure. Under the FAME (Faster Adoption and Manufacturing of Hybrid and Electric Vehicles) scheme, the Indian government allocated a substantial budget of 300 million INR (equivalent to 5 million USD) for the development of charging infrastructure spanning the period from 2015 to 2017.

Despite this financial allocation, the implementation faced challenges, and progress was marked by the initiation of only a few pilot projects addressing the charging system, as noted by Spencer and Awasthy's (2019). The effective execution and operation of these pilot ventures have become integral to understanding the feasibility and functionality of the envisioned public charging infrastructure network. It remains imperative for the government to continue its commitment to enhancing the charging ecosystem, ensuring seamless accessibility

Charging times for the average electric vehicle in India can be quite prolonged, taking a minimum of 7 to 8 hours for a full charge when utilizing a 230 V single-stage flexible charging system. However, there is a growing demand from consumers for significantly shorter battery charging durations. According to research by Sutopo et al.'s (2018) half of the customers expect their electric vehicle's battery to be fully charged in under 2 hours, while 30% of them require a charging time of less than 4 hours. To address this need for faster charging, Direct Current (DC) quick charging units have been introduced, capable of reducing the charging time to under 2 hours. Despite this advancement, there remains a limitation in widespread adoption as these quick charging units cannot be easily installed in domestic or residential locations. The current constraint on the availability of charging units hampers the widespread accessibility of fast-charging technology for electric vehicle users in everyday settings.

When compared to conventional vehicles, the price of the electric vehicle is higher. These days there are almost 25 different models of bike battery-worked vehicles India out of this simply 4 to 5 models are utilizing lithium-ion batteries. 60% of the clients expecting the scope of more than 300 km per charge. (Bhattacharyya, Pradhan, & Shabbiruddin, 2023). There are around 25 different models of four wheelers battery-worked vehicles, most of them are using lithium-ion batteries. But the range of some of these vehicles between 120 and 270 km per charge and some of these have ranged between 300 and 400 km per charge. The reach tension of an electric vehicle would not be a hindrance if

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

there is a plentiful charging framework inside urban communities in India. Conventional vehicles are a major cause of global warming and environmental air pollution. All types of vehicles produce dust from brakes, tires, and road wear. The average diesel vehicle has a worse effect on air quality than the average gasoline vehicle. But both gasoline and diesel vehicles pollute more than electric vehicles.

Many governments throughout the world have begun to place a greater emphasis on electric vehicles, also known as EVs, and there has been a relentless effort to replace automobiles that consume fuel oil as their primary source of transportation with EVs to alleviate energy concerns. The lack of product innovation on the product front challenges, diminishes the adoption of electric vehicles. The EV's capital and running expenses are the main factor influencing market adoption and consumer approval. Capital cost has always been a significant deciding factor in EV purchases. About 63% of buyers stated that an EV is out of their price range. Lack of charging/swapping Infrastructure is the major obstacle in EV adoption, particularly in the case of personal cars which is the confluence of short-range capability and lack of charging infrastructure. To encourage the public's acceptance of EVs, sufficient charging infrastructure across roads is required in addition to advancements in battery technology EV-power grid integration. Clean energy intake should be required for electric vehicles to run genuinely emission-free. Energy production must be devoid of fossil fuels. Alongside the widespread adoption of EVs, countries that rely heavily on non-renewable resources, face the equally crucial task of "greening" their energy generation. Lack of material resources is the most complicated issue with EV manufacturing. The primary production involves vital and essential metals like cobalt and nickel. Presently there is no Cobalt production in India. Additionally, some of the material resources that the EV system depends on wind up having supply problems because of geopolitical concerns rather than their scarcity. Though the government and EV manufacturing companies talking more about manufacturing EV batteries in India, they actually it is being imported from China only.

Re-usability of EV batteries is the major concern while thinking of EV adoption. To encourage reuse, proper battery collection is necessary, but this cannot be done without an effective End of Life (EoL) management system, which is currently lacking and challenging. (Jaiswal, Deshmukh, & Thaichon, 2022). Adane, Murty, and Venugopal's (2018) highlighted the importance of employee responsibility in providing comprehensive information about the complexities of new products or services. Their research underscored the critical role played by employees as ambassadors for the organization, particularly in ensuring that customers are adequately informed about the intricacies of newly introduced offerings. By emphasizing the need for employees to possess a deep understanding of the features, benefits, and potential challenges associated with new products or services,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

the authors suggested that organizations can enhance customer satisfaction and mitigate potential issues.

Gedyon, Getnet, and Venugopal's (2019) conducted an extensive exploration into the multifaceted realm of Customer Relationship Management (CRM) practices and their profound impact on fostering awareness of newly introduced products within the market. Their research delved into the intricate dynamics of how businesses engage with their clientele through CRM strategies, aiming to uncover how these strategies contribute to the successful introduction and promotion of new products. Through a comprehensive analysis of various CRM approaches and their correlation with heightened market awareness, the study provided valuable insights into the intricate interplay between customer relationships and the introduction of innovative offerings. Venugopal et al.'s (2014) illuminated the widespread popularity and consumer appeal of second-hand automobile products. Through their study, they shed light on the notable trend of customers gravitating towards and actively consuming pre-owned automotive goods. By identifying the significant traction and consumer preference for second-hand automobile products, their research underscored the importance of understanding the dynamics driving the thriving market for used automotive items.

While electricity as a vehicle fuel has many benefits, it has two disadvantages: it is bulkier to store and costlier, and slower to refill. The former means that the current electric vehicles would have a smaller range than diesel, and the latter means that they cannot be refuelled easily on the road. This brings us to the major technological factors.(Jensen, Cherchi, & Mabit, 2013). According to studies conducted, range anxiety is found to be a predominant barrier in a customer's decision to buy an EV. (Jensen, Cherchi, & Mabit, 2013). Research suggests that consumers prefer an ideal driving range, which is expected to be between 300 km to 450 km. (Broadbent, Metternicht, & Wiedmann, 2021). However, this at times is not practically possible thereby giving rise to range anxiety. This is mainly observed during battery charge depletion while driving for long hours when the driver fails to predict the approximate distance that could be covered with the remaining battery power. The limited and uncertain vehicle range aroused anxiety among drivers to use EVs for long journeys. (Noel et al., 2020).

According to the Theory of Planned Behavior humans make decisions bases on logical evaluations of stimuli and the plausible outcomes of decisions. (Ajzen, 1991). Customer knowledge and experience have an effect on attitude. Other factors that influence EV adoption are gender, age, income, educational level, tastes and environmental awareness.

Consumers who readily adopt EVs are usually highly educated and environmentally sensitive. Individuals respond to social expectations and social pressure reflected in statements, such as socially acceptable behaviour, being considerate of others, expressing shared

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

values and social responsibility. Kahn (2007) further goes on to state that a consumer who strongly believes in environmental conservation purchases an EV for two incentives. First, driving a more fuel-efficient car would reduce one's carbon footprint for any given number of miles driven per year. The second incentive is that, everybody in the community sees the type of vehicle that a person drives. In an environmentalist community, driving a fuel inefficient vehicle may trigger some embarrassment and ostracism. This would lead to a person's purchase of an EV due to peer pressure.

4 Methodology

This study employs a systematic literature review approach to achieve its objectives of reviewing and synthesizing the theoretical foundations of consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs). The methodology consists of the following steps:

- The first step involves identifying relevant literature from various academic databases, including but not limited to PubMed, Scopus, Web of Science, and Google Scholar. Keywords related to electric vehicles, consumer behavior, attitudes, perceptions, and theoretical frameworks are used to conduct comprehensive searches.
- The retrieved articles are screened based on predefined inclusion criteria. Only peer-reviewed journal articles, conference proceedings, and books published in English are considered for inclusion. Studies that focus specifically on consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs and utilize theoretical frameworks are prioritized.
- Relevant data from the selected literature, including theoretical frameworks employed, key findings, and methodologies used, are extracted and compiled into a structured format. This facilitates the systematic analysis and synthesis of the literature.
- Thematic analysis is employed to identify common themes, patterns, and discrepancies across the reviewed literature. Key theoretical frameworks, such as the Theory of Planned Behavior, Innovation Diffusion Theory, Value-Belief-Norm Theory, and Behavioral Economics, are examined in detail to elucidate their applicability and contributions to understanding consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs.
- The extracted data and thematic analysis are synthesized to develop a comprehensive conceptual framework that integrates various theoretical perspectives on consumer behavior towards EVs. The synthesis process involves identifying relationships between different theoretical constructs, exploring how they interact and influence consumer perceptions and attitudes, and highlighting areas of convergence and divergence in the literature.
- Based on the synthesis of findings, gaps and areas for further research in the theoretical understanding of consumer behavior towards EVs are identified. These gaps inform recommendations for future research directions and theoretical development in the field.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- The findings of the review and synthesis are reported in a structured manner, following academic conventions. The synthesized theoretical framework, along with insights and recommendations, is presented in a clear and coherent manner to facilitate understanding and application by policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers.
- Through this rigorous methodology, this study aims to provide a comprehensive understanding of the theoretical foundations of consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles, thereby contributing to the advancement of knowledge in this important area of research.

5 Analysis and Interpretation

5.1 Comprehensive review

A comprehensive review of existing literature on consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs) reveals a multifaceted landscape influenced by various factors including environmental concerns, technological advancements, economic considerations, and social dynamics. Numerous studies have examined these aspects from different disciplinary perspectives, contributing to a nuanced understanding of consumer behavior in the EV market. Here is an overview of key findings from the literature:

- Environmental Concerns: Many consumers are motivated to adopt EVs due to environmental concerns, including reducing carbon emissions and mitigating climate change. Studies consistently show that consumers perceive EVs as more environmentally friendly compared to conventional vehicles, which drives their purchase intentions. However, the extent to which environmental concerns influence actual purchasing decisions varies among different consumer segments.
- Technological Advancements: Advances in EV technology, particularly improvements in battery performance, driving range, and charging infrastructure, play a significant role in shaping consumer perceptions and attitudes. Studies indicate that concerns related to range anxiety and charging infrastructure are major barriers to EV adoption, but ongoing technological advancements are mitigating these concerns and increasing consumer confidence in EVs.
- Economic Considerations: Economic factors, including purchase price, operating costs, and government incentives, significantly influence consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs. While EVs may have higher upfront costs compared to conventional vehicles, studies suggest that lower operating costs, such as reduced fuel and maintenance expenses, make EV ownership financially attractive over the long term. Additionally, government incentives, such as tax credits and rebates, play a crucial role in incentivizing EV adoption.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Social Dynamics: Social influences, such as peer opinions, social norms, and cultural factors, also shape consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs. Studies show that positive word-of-mouth and social networks play a significant role in promoting EV adoption. Additionally, cultural factors, such as national policies and attitudes towards sustainability, influence the adoption of EVs in different regions.
- Psychological Factors:Psychological factors, including attitudes, beliefs, and emotions, play a crucial role in shaping consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs. The Theory of Planned Behavior (TPB) and Value-Belief-Norm (VBN) theory are commonly used frameworks to understand how psychological factors influence EV adoption intentions. Studies show that positive attitudes towards EVs, perceived environmental benefits, and personal norms for sustainability positively influence intentions to adopt EVs.

In conclusion, the literature review highlights the complex interplay of environmental concerns, technological advancements, economic considerations, social dynamics, and psychological factors in shaping consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. Understanding these factors is essential for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers to develop effective strategies to promote EV adoption and accelerate the transition to sustainable transportation systems.

5.2 Key theoretical frameworks

Several key theoretical frameworks have been utilized to explain and understand consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs). Here's an evaluation of some of these frameworks:

- Theory of Planned Behavior (TPB):The TPB posits that attitudes, subjective norms, and perceived behavioral control influence individual intentions and behaviors. In the context of EV adoption, TPB has been extensively applied to understand how consumers' attitudes towards EVs, subjective norms (e.g., social influence), and perceived behavioral control (e.g., perceived ease of use, availability of charging infrastructure) influence their intentions to adopt EVs. Studies utilizing TPB have provided valuable insights into the psychological determinants of EV adoption intentions, helping identify key drivers and barriers to adoption.
- Innovation Diffusion Theory (IDT): IDT explores the process through which new innovations, such as EVs, spread within a social system. It identifies different adopter categories (innovators, early adopters, early majority, late majority, and laggards) and emphasizes the role of communication channels, social networks, and perceived attributes of innovations in shaping adoption decisions. Studies applying IDT to EV adoption have highlighted the importance of factors such as perceived relative advan-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

tage, compatibility, complexity, trialability, and observability in influencing consumer perceptions and attitudes towards EVs. IDT offers valuable insights into the diffusion dynamics of EVs across different consumer segments and market contexts.

- Value-Belief-Norm (VBN) Theory: VBN theory suggests that environmental values, beliefs about consequences, and personal norms influence pro-environmental behaviors. Applied to EV adoption, VBN theory helps understand how consumers' environmental values, beliefs about the environmental benefits of EVs (e.g., reduced emissions, energy conservation), and personal norms for sustainable behavior shape their attitudes and intentions towards EV adoption. Studies employing VBN theory have underscored the significance of environmental concerns and moral obligations in driving intentions to adopt EVs, highlighting the importance of fostering pro-environmental attitudes and norms to promote EV adoption.
- Behavioral Economics: Behavioral economics principles, such as prospect theory, loss aversion, and reference dependence, provide insights into the cognitive biases and decision heuristics influencing consumer choices and preferences for EVs. Prospect theory suggests that individuals evaluate gains and losses relative to a reference point and exhibit loss aversion, preferring to avoid losses rather than acquire equivalent gains. Applied to EV adoption, behavioral economics frameworks help elucidate how consumers' perceptions of EV attributes (e.g., range, charging infrastructure) and framing effects influence their preferences and decision-making processes.

  Overall, these theoretical frameworks offer valuable insights into the psychological, social, and economic factors shaping consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles. By integrating insights from these frameworks, researchers can develop a more holistic understanding of the determinants of EV adoption and inform strategies to promote the transition towards sustainable transportation systems.

5.3 Consumer Perceptions and Attitudes

Consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs) vary widely and are influenced by a range of factors including environmental concerns, technological considerations, economic factors, and social dynamics. Here are some of the different perceptions and attitudes observed in the literature:

1. Environmental Concerns: Many consumers view EVs favourably due to their perceived environmental benefits. EVs produce zero tailpipe emissions during operation, leading to reduced air pollution and greenhouse gas emissions. Consumers who prioritize environmental sustainability may perceive EVs as a more eco-friendly transportation option.However, some consumers express scepticism about the en-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

vironmental benefits of EVs, particularly if the electricity used to charge EVs is generated from non-renewable sources such as coal or natural gas. Concerns about the lifecycle environmental impact of EV batteries, including manufacturing and recycling processes, also contribute to scepticism among certain consumers.

2. Technological Considerations: Many consumers perceive EVs as a symbol of technological advancement and innovation. Positive perceptions of EVs' technological features, such as regenerative braking, advanced battery management systems, and connected vehicle capabilities, contribute to their appeal among tech-savvy consumers.Despite technological advancements in battery technology, some consumers experience range anxiety – the fear of running out of battery charge before reaching their destination – as a barrier to EV adoption. Limited driving range and concerns about the availability of charging infrastructure contribute to apprehension among potential EV buyers.

3. Economic Factors: EVs typically have higher upfront costs compared to traditional internal combustion engine vehicles. While some consumers are willing to pay a premium for EVs due to perceived long-term cost savings on fuel and maintenance, others may be deterred by the initial purchase price.Government subsidies, tax credits, and other financial incentives can positively influence consumer attitudes towards EVs by offsetting the higher upfront costs. Consumers may be more inclined to consider purchasing an EV if they perceive the financial incentives as making EV ownership more affordable.

4. Social Dynamics: Social factors, including peer recommendations and social norms, can significantly impact consumer attitudes towards EVs. Positive word-of-mouth and social proof from friends, family, or colleagues who own EVs can influence perceptions and increase acceptance of EV technology.In some social circles, owning an EV may be perceived as a status symbol associated with environmental consciousness and technological sophistication. This perception can contribute to positive attitudes towards EVs among certain consumer segments.

5. Psychological Factors: Consumer attitudes and beliefs about EVs play a central role in shaping perceptions and purchase intentions. Positive attitudes towards sustainability, environmental protection, and technological innovation are often associated with favorable attitudes towards EVs.Perceptions of risk, including concerns about vehicle performance, reliability, and resale value, can influence consumer attitudes towards EVs. Addressing these perceived risks through education, demonstration, and improved product offerings can help alleviate consumer apprehensions.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

In conclusion, consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles are diverse and multifaceted, influenced by a complex interplay of environmental, technological, economic, social, and psychological factors. Understanding these different perceptions and attitudes is essential for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and marketers to effectively promote EV adoption and address barriers to market acceptance.

6 Suggestions

Based on the evaluation of consumer perceptions and attitudes towards electric vehicles (EVs), several suggestions emerge for policymakers, industry stakeholders, and researchers to promote EV adoption and address barriers to market acceptance:

1. Develop comprehensive education and awareness campaigns to inform consumers about the environmental benefits, technological advancements, and cost savings associated with EV ownership. These campaigns should address common misconceptions, such as range anxiety and battery life concerns, and highlight the advantages of EVs over traditional vehicles.

2. Invest in the expansion of EV charging infrastructure to alleviate range anxiety and facilitate long-distance travel for EV owners. This includes deploying charging stations in public areas, residential complexes, workplaces, and along highways to enhance accessibility and convenience for EV users.

3. Continue offering financial incentives, such as tax credits, rebates, and subsidies, to make EVs more affordable for consumers. These incentives can help offset the higher upfront costs of EVs and encourage more people to consider EV ownership as a viable transportation option.

4. Focus on product development to improve EV performance, driving range, and affordability. Continued advancements in battery technology, vehicle design, and manufacturing processes can address consumer concerns and enhance the overall appeal of EVs in the marketplace.

5. Foster consumer engagement and involvement in the EV transition through community outreach programs, test drive events, and peer-to-peer networking opportunities. Leveraging positive word-of-mouth and social influence can accelerate EV adoption by building trust and credibility among potential buyers.

6. Advocate for supportive policies at the local, regional, and national levels to incentivize EV adoption and accelerate the transition to sustainable transportation. This

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

includes measures such as zero-emission vehicle mandates, low-emission zones, and preferential parking and toll benefits for EVs.

7. Invest in research and development initiatives to address emerging challenges and opportunities in the EV market. This includes exploring innovative technologies, business models, and policy interventions to overcome barriers and drive market growth.

8. Foster collaboration and partnerships among government agencies, industry stakeholders, academic institutions, and non-profit organizations to leverage resources and expertise in promoting EV adoption. Cross-sector collaboration can facilitate knowledge sharing, innovation, and collective action towards achieving common goals.

   By implementing these suggestions, stakeholders can work collaboratively to accelerate the adoption of electric vehicles and pave the way for a more sustainable future in the transportation sector.

References

Adane, A., Murty, D. V., & Venugopal, K. (2018). Assessment of Customer Relationship Management in Dashen Bank: Employee's Perspective in Ethiopia. SSRN Electronic Journal. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430315

Ajzen, I. (1991). The Theory of Planned Behavior. Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes. Health Communication, 20(2), 179–211.

Bhattacharyya, D., Pradhan, S., & Shabbiruddin. (2023). Barriers in Replacement of Conventional Vehicles by Electric Vehicles in India: A Decision-Making Approach. International Journal of Decision Support System Technology, 15(1), 1–20. https://doi.org/10.4018/IJDSST.323135

Broadbent, G. H., Metternicht, G. I., & Wiedmann, T. O. (2021). Increasing electric vehicle uptake by updating public policies to shift attitudes and perceptions: Case study of New Zealand. Energies, 14(10). https://doi.org/10.3390/en14102920

D. Vishnu MurtyKolluru, V. S. K. V. (2019). Influence of Customer Relationship Management On The Business Performance Of SMEs: In Case Of Manufacturing Industry, Srikakulam. IMPACT: International Journal of Research in Business Management, 7(1), 7–16.

Das, P. K., & Bhat, M. Y. (2022). Global electric vehicle adoption: implementation and policy implications for India. Environmental Science and Pollution Research, 29(27), 40612–40622. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-021-18211-w

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Deb, N., Singh, R., Brooks, R. R., & Bai, K. (2021). A review of extremely fast charging stations for electric vehicles. Energies, 14(22). https://doi.org/10.3390/en14227566

Dixit, S. K., & Singh, A. K. (2022). Predicting Electric Vehicle (EV) Buyers in India: A Machine Learning Approach. The Review of Socionetwork Strategies, 16(2), 221–238. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12626-022-00109-9

Gedyon, T., Getnet, S., & Venugopal, K. (2019). The Assessment of Customer Relationship Management (The Case of Land Mark International Hotel, Gondar Town, Ethiopia). SSRN Electronic Journal, 6(8), 1–8. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430333

Jaiswal, D., Deshmukh, A. K., & Thaichon, P. (2022). Who will adopt electric vehicles? Segmenting and exemplifying potential buyer heterogeneity and forthcoming research. Journal of Retailing and Consumer Services, 67. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jretconser.2022.102969

Jensen, A. F., Cherchi, E., & Mabit, S. L. (2013). On the stability of preferences and attitudes before and after experiencing an electric vehicle. Transportation Research Part D: Transport and Environment, 25, 24–32. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.trd.2013.07.006

Koppala, V., & Akhila, J. (2023). Assessment of Customers' Critical Inclinations on Retail Stores Environment. In Critical inclinations on retail stores environment (pp. 300–309). Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

Munshi, T., Dhar, S., & Painuly, J. (2022). Understanding barriers to electric vehicle adoption for personal mobility: A case study of middle income in-service residents in Hyderabad city, India. Energy Policy, 167. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2022.112956

MURLIKRISHNA, P. N., GUPTA, D. R. V., & VENUGOPAL, D. R. K. (2022). A Study on Consumer Choices in Obtaining Insurance Products Through a Multi Channel Distribution System. NeuroQuantology, 20(9), 1186–1195. https://doi.org/10.14704/nq.2022.20.9.NQ44134

Noel, L., Zarazua de Rubens, G., Kester, J., & Sovacool, B. K. (2020). Understanding the socio-technical nexus of Nordic electric vehicle (EV) barriers: A qualitative discussion of range, price, charging and knowledge. Energy Policy, 138. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2020.111292

Rohini, M., & Asha, S. (2022). A Review of Electric Vehicle Components. Smart Technologies for Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development, 1, 531–558. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-16-6875-3_45

Singh, S., Jindel, J., Tikkiwal, V. A., Verma, M., Gupta, A., Negi, A., & Jain, A. (2022). Electric vehicles for low-emission urban mobility: current status and policy review

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

for India. International Journal of Sustainable Energy, 41(9), 1323–1359. https://doi.org/10.1080/14786451.2022.2050232

Spencer, T., & Awasthy, A. (2019). Analysing and Projecting Indian Electricity Demand to 2030 (tech. rep.). New Delhi: The Energy and Resources Institute (TERI).

Sutopo, W., Nizam, M., Rahmawatie, B., & Fahma, F. (2018). A Review of Electric Vehicles Charging Standard Development: Study Case in Indonesia. Proceeding - 2018 5th International Conference on Electric Vehicular Technology, ICEVT 2018, 152–157. https://doi.org/10.1109/ICEVT.2018.8628367

Venugopal, K., Abebe Worku Hassen, Alemayehu, & Belay, H. (2014). Second Hand : a Hand in Hand for Indian Customers – a Study on the Customer Priorities on Different Used Products. International Journal of Innovative Research and Practices (IJIRP), 2(12), 1–7.

Yao, X., Fan, Y., Zhao, F., & Ma, S. C. (2022). Economic and climate benefits of vehicle-to-grid for low-carbon transitions of power systems: A case study of China's 2030 renewable energy target. Journal of Cleaner Production, 330. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclepro.2021.129833

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-12 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 13

Book Chapter

Youth Empowerment through Social Media in Career Building: A Theoretical Study

Geetha V [*1], Shruthi HK [†2], and Pranitha. P [‡3]

[1]Assistant Professor, School of Management Studies, REVA university
[2]Assistant Professor, Department of BCA, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of Computer Application, Acharya Institute of Graduate Studies

Abstract

TIn contemporary society, social media has emerged as a potent tool for youth empowerment, particularly in the realm of career building. This theoretical study endeavors to explore the multifaceted role of social media in empowering youth in their pursuit of meaningful and fulfilling career paths. Drawing upon a synthesis of relevant literature and theoretical frameworks from disciplines such as sociology, psychology, communication, and education, this research seeks to elucidate the mechanisms through which social media influences various aspects of career development among young individuals.The study aims to delineate the ways in which social media platforms facilitate career exploration, networking, skill development, and personal branding for youth. By examining theoretical perspectives such as social cognitive theory, social capital theory, and identity theory, the research endeavors to uncover the underlying processes and dynamics that shape youths' engagement with so-

*Email: geetha.v@reva.edu.in Corresponding Author
†Email: hkshruthi@acharya.ac.in
‡Email: pranitha2210@gmail.com

cial media in the context of career advancement. Moreover, the study explores the potential benefits and challenges associated with the utilization of social media in career building, considering factors such as digital literacy, online professionalism, and ethical considerations. Key objectives of the research include identifying the key ways in which social media empowers youth in their career-building endeavors, examining the factors that influence youth engagement with social media for career purposes, and evaluating the potential implications for stakeholders such as educators, career counsellors, employers, policymakers, and youth themselves. Theoretical insights generated from this study are expected to contribute to a deeper understanding of the complex interplay between social media and youth empowerment in career development contexts. Ultimately, this research seeks to provide theoretical foundations for future empirical studies, practical recommendations for stakeholders, and avenues for further inquiry into leveraging social media effectively for enhancing youth's career trajectories and opportunities in the digital age. Through collaborative efforts and informed strategies, it is envisioned that social media can serve as a catalyst for empowering youth to navigate the complexities of the modern labor market and realize their full potential in their chosen career paths.

Keywords: Youth Empowerment. Social Media. Career Building. Theoretical Study. Digital Literacy.

1 Introduction

In recent years, the pervasive influence of social media platforms has triggered a profound transformation across various facets of society, fundamentally altering the landscape in which individuals navigate their professional trajectories. This digital revolution has notably impacted the youth demographic, characterized by the emergence of digital natives—adolescents and young adults who have grown up immersed in the digital age. (Gopal, 2012). For this cohort, social media has transcended its initial purpose as a medium for communication and entertainment; it has evolved into a formidable tool for career development and advancement. The concept of youth empowerment through social media in the realm of career building has become a focal point of interest for an array of stakeholders, ranging from researchers and educators to policymakers and practitioners. This burgeoning interest reflects a recognition of the pivotal role that social media platforms play in shaping the career trajectories of today's youth. As traditional avenues for career advancement undergo rapid evolution, grasping the intricate mechanisms through which social media fosters youth empowerment becomes increasingly imperative.(Das et al., 2012).

Against this backdrop, this theoretical study endeavors to embark on a comprehensive exploration of the nuanced relationship between social media usage and the development

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

of youth careers. It seeks to unravel the complex interplay of factors underlying this phenomenon by drawing upon a diverse array of theoretical frameworks and conceptual lenses. Through a meticulous synthesis of existing literature and theoretical perspectives, this research endeavors to shed light on the multifaceted ways in which social media platforms serve as catalysts for youth empowerment in the realm of career development. Central to this endeavour is a meticulous examination of the manifold roles played by social media in shaping the career trajectories of young individuals. This includes but is not limited to, exploring how social media platforms facilitate access to information, networking opportunities, mentorship, and skill development resources that are instrumental in fostering career growth and advancement. Moreover, the study will delve into the ways in which social media empowers youth to assert agency over their professional identities, navigate career transitions, and showcase their skills and accomplishments to potential employers and collaborators.

Furthermore, the research will endeavour to elucidate the role of social media in nurturing supportive communities and networks among youth with shared career interests. It will examine how these online communities provide invaluable emotional support, guidance, and collaborative opportunities, thereby bolstering youths' confidence and resilience in pursuing their career aspirations. In addition to delineating the myriad benefits of social media in youth career development, the study will also confront the inherent challenges and ethical considerations associated with this phenomenon. This encompasses grappling with issues such as digital privacy concerns, disparities in digital access, online harassment, and the proliferation of misinformation in digital spaces. By synthesizing these diverse strands within a robust theoretical framework, this research endeavors to offer profound insights into the ways in which social media platforms empower youth in their career endeavors. Ultimately, the findings of this study hold the potential to inform strategic interventions and policies aimed at leveraging the power of social media to foster the professional growth and success of today's youth.

1.1 Key aspects of the Study:

- Social Media as a Catalyst for Empowerment: The study will explore how social media platforms serve as catalysts for youth empowerment in career building. This includes examining how these platforms enable access to information, networking opportunities, mentorship, and skill development resources that were previously inaccessible or limited for young individuals.
- Youth Agency and Self-Representation: Understanding how social media allows young people to exercise agency and shape their professional identities is another critical aspect of the study. This involves analyzing how youth curate their online personas, build

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

personal brands, and showcase their skills and achievements to potential employers or collaborators. (Divya & Koppala, 2023).

- Community and Support Networks: The research will also investigate the role of social media in facilitating the formation of supportive communities and networks among youth pursuing similar career interests. This includes exploring how online communities provide emotional support, guidance, and collaborative opportunities, thereby enhancing youths' confidence and resilience in navigating their career paths. (Prasad Patnaik, Venu Gopal, & Nagaraju, 2013).
- Digital Literacy and Critical Engagement: Examining how social media platforms contribute to the development of digital literacy skills and critical engagement among youth is integral to the study. This involves assessing how young individuals navigate the complexities of online information, discern credible sources, and participate in meaningful discourse relevant to their career aspirations.
- Challenges and Ethical Considerations: Additionally, the study will address the challenges and ethical considerations associated with youth empowerment through social media in career building. This includes exploring issues such as privacy concerns, digital inequality, online harassment, and the potential for misinformation or manipulation in digital spaces. (and, Venugopal, & Das, 2022).

By synthesizing these key aspects within a theoretical framework, this study aims to contribute to a deeper understanding of how social media shapes youth empowerment in career development. Ultimately, the insights garnered from this research have the potential to inform strategies for educators, policymakers, and practitioners to better support young individuals in harnessing the benefits of social media for their professional growth and success.

In the contemporary digital landscape, social media platforms have become integral tools for communication, networking, and self-presentation. Among the demographic most profoundly impacted by this digital revolution are the youth, who are increasingly utilizing social media not only for social interaction but also for navigating their career paths. However, despite the widespread acknowledgment of social media's potential in facilitating youth empowerment in career building, there exists a gap in our understanding of the nuanced mechanisms through which social media influences youth career development. (and, Venugopal, & Das, 2022). The existing literature provides fragmented insights into the relationship between social media usage and youth empowerment in career building, often lacking a comprehensive theoretical framework to elucidate the complex dynamics at play. Consequently, there is a pressing need for a theoretical study that systematically examines the multifaceted interplay between social media platforms and youth career development, integrating diverse theoretical perspectives to provide a nuanced understanding of this

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

phenomenon.

This study seeks to address this gap by posing the following research questions:

- How do social media platforms influence youth empowerment in career building, including access to information, networking opportunities, mentorship, and skill development resources?
- What role does social media play in shaping youth agency and self-representation in the context of career development, and how does this impact their professional trajectories?
- In what ways do online communities and networks facilitated by social media contribute to youth empowerment in career building, particularly in providing emotional support, guidance, and collaborative opportunities?
- What are the challenges and ethical considerations associated with youth empowerment through social media in career building, and how can these be addressed to ensure equitable access and positive outcomes for all youth?

  By systematically exploring these research questions within a robust theoretical framework, this study aims to provide comprehensive insights into the mechanisms through which social media platforms empower youth in their career endeavors. Ultimately, the findings of this research will not only contribute to theoretical advancements in the field but also inform practical interventions and policies aimed at harnessing the potential of social media to foster the professional growth and success of today's youth.

2 Objectives of the Study

The specific objectives of the study are

- To examine how social media platforms influence youth empowerment in career building.
- To explore the role of social media in shaping youth agency and self-representation within the context of career development.
- To investigate the ways in which online communities and networks facilitated by social media contribute to youth empowerment in career building.
- To identify and analyze the challenges and ethical considerations associated with youth empowerment through social media in career building.
- To synthesize existing literature and theoretical perspectives on the relationship between social media usage and youth career development.

3 Literature Review

The surge in popularity of Social Networking Sites (SNS) swiftly followed the advent and widespread growth of the Internet. In contemporary society, these platforms have become

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

the predominant means of communication and message dissemination. The user base on social networking sites has witnessed an unprecedented and exponential increase. Broadly classified as social media, as coined by Boyd and Ellison's (2007), these platforms have become integral to modern human interaction and information exchange, reshaping the dynamics of interpersonal communication on a global scale.

Over the past two years, there has been a notable shift towards using online platforms like Microsoft Teams, Zoom, and Google Meet for virtual meetings, webinars, and online classes, in addition to traditional social media. These platforms have become globally preferred tools for sharing knowledge, especially during the challenges of the pandemic. While formal platforms like Microsoft Teams and Zoom are structured for communication, social media sites like Facebook, YouTube, Instagram, WhatsApp, and blogs continue to play a crucial role in fostering open and dynamic interactions. Originally associated with connecting friends and family, these social media platforms have evolved into essential learning tools, contributing significantly to education, as emphasized by Park, Kee, and Valenzuela's (2009), showcasing the adaptability of social media for personal and educational communication needs. Yadav, Chakraborty, and Mittal's (2022) created a mathematical model to account for children's interest in and aptitude for using smartphone apps. The model can be used to discover niche apps, or apps that are specifically made for a limited age range of children, as well as to assess the degree of complexity of apps.

Social media platforms play a crucial role in fostering communication between educators and students by providing a transparent and unambiguous channel. This clarity in communication helps eliminate potential misunderstandings and contributes to improved academic performance among students, as noted by Oueder and Abousaber's (2018). The interactive nature of social media facilitates a more direct and immediate exchange of information, allowing teachers to convey course-related updates, assignments, and clarifications efficiently. This enhanced communication not only strengthens the teacher-student relationship but also creates a supportive virtual environment conducive to effective learning and academic success. The utilization of social media in educational settings reflects its transformative impact on the dynamics of teacher-student interactions, ultimately contributing to a more engaged and informed student body. (Venugopal, Das, & Pukkala, 2020).

Among the social media users, Facebook users' academic performance was worse than the nonusers or users of any other social media network. Facebook was found to be the major distraction among students. (Kirschner & Karpinski, 2010). Social media has the potential to foster collaborative learning environments, enabling students to easily exchange educational materials and content, as discussed by Fisher and Baird in 2006. Social networking involves the formation of online communities, resembling small groups

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

of individuals such as students from one or multiple universities, college attendees, or workplace colleagues who exchange information and ideas. (Goet, 2022).Further,the responses that are collected from people's postings on social media are utilized for a variety of reasons, including customer evaluations of items, suggestions of literature and film, and the construction of opinion polls based on the posts.(Anusha, Vasumathi, & Mittal, 2023).

Raghavendra et al., 2013 explored the efficacy of personalized one-on-one support strategies aimed at enhancing social participation among youth with disabilities through online social networking. The study involved 18 youths (ages 10-18) with conditions such as cerebral palsy, physical disability, or acquired brain injury. The participants received assistance, training, and assistive technology at home to foster their ability to use the Internet for creating social connections. Evaluation using the Canadian Occupational Performance Measure (COPM) and Goal Attainment Scale (GAS) revealed measurable improvements in performance and satisfaction. Interviews with the youth indicated a positive outlook on the advantages of hands-on training at home, resulting in increased utilization of the Internet for social networking. The findings suggested that the Internet could serve as a practical means to enhance social participation for youths with disabilities.

Aalbers et al.'s (2019) found that individuals who spent increased amounts of time passively engaging with social media experienced higher levels of hopelessness, loneliness, depression, and perceived inferiority. Alahmar's (2016) highlighted that social media exposes individuals, particularly the younger generation, to captivating activities and events that can hold their attention for extended periods, often resulting in decreased productivity, lower academic achievement, and addiction to constant media consumption. The utilization of social media and mobile devices comes with both advantages and challenges. The benefits primarily lie in accessing course materials, video clips, and transferring instructional notes. Students generally perceive social media and mobile devices as affordable and convenient tools for obtaining relevant information. Research in Western countries suggests that the use of online social media for collaborative learning significantly contributes to students' academic performance and satisfaction. (Zhu, 2012).

Mobile devices and social media offer students opportunities to access resources, course materials, and engage in interactions with mentors and colleagues. (Cavus & Ibrahim, 2009; Richardson & Lenarcic, 2008) An empirical study involving 252 undergraduate students in business and management, conducted by Evans's (2014), revealed that the time spent on Twitter and engagement in managing social lives and sharing information, including course-related content, had an impact on their academic performance. The rise of technological innovation and widespread internet use for e-learning in higher education has significantly transformed communication. A study involving 3000 college students in the United States indicated that 90% utilized Facebook and 37% used Twitter to share

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

resource materials.

Chen, Chen, and Kinshuk's (2009) found that social network ties emerged as the most accurate predictors of the intention to share knowledge online, and this intention was subsequently linked to actual knowledge-sharing behavior.The attraction of such devices follows Fitts law. (Yadav et al., 2021). In the current era, a large number of college students use sophisticated devices to stay informed. Facebook, with 100,000 new daily members, is the most favored social networking site among students in the United States, as noted by Cain's (2008). The expanding population of social media users is dedicating an increasing amount of time to various social network platforms. Statistics indicate that, on average, individuals spend 2 hours a day engaging in activities such as exchanging pictures and messages, updating statuses, tweeting, liking, and commenting on socially shared information. (Abbott, 2013).

Chukwuere, Chukwuere, and Chukwuere's (2018) asserted that social media platforms play a crucial role in influencing individuals' moods. Passive use of these platforms, even without a specific purpose, can lead to changes in mood based on the nature of the content viewed. As a result, positive and negative moods can be easily transferred within the population through social media networks. Teaching media literacy is crucial for guiding young individuals to find the appropriate balance in their social media usage, providing them with the knowledge and skills needed to navigate the online world effectively. (Hobbs & Program, 2010). Currently, numerous young individuals are shifting from traditional electronic media like television and radio to social media, eliminating the need for face-to-face interactions with friends. The prevalence of social media has subtly transformed the youth from a physical to a virtual society. According to N's (2015), youths believe that social media offers them opportunities to escape from reality and express themselves in a different space.

4 Methodology

The qualitative approach employed in this theoretical study on "Youth Empowerment through Social Media in Career Building" aims to delve deeply into the nuanced dynamics of social media's impact on youth career development. This methodology focuses on understanding the subjective experiences, perceptions, and meanings attributed to social media usage in the context of career building among young individuals.

The methodology began with an extensive review of existing literature on youth empowerment, social media, and career development. This involved synthesizing scholarly articles and theoretical frameworks to establish a theoretical foundation for the research.Drawing upon various theoretical perspectives such as social constructionism, symbolic interactionism, and empowerment theory, a conceptual framework was developed to

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

guide the study. This framework served as a lens through which to analyze the complexities of social media's influence on youth career empowerment.

Qualitative data was collected through in-depth interviews, focus group discussions, and online surveys with youth participants. These data collection methods allowed for the exploration of individuals' lived experiences, perceptions, and behaviors related to social media usage and career development. A purposive sampling strategy was employed to select participants who represent diverse backgrounds, experiences, and career aspirations. This ensured the inclusion of varied perspectives and enriches the depth of qualitative data gathered.

Qualitative data analysis techniques such as thematic analysis, content analysis, and constant comparison are utilized to identify patterns, themes, and emerging insights from the collected data. This iterative process involves coding and categorizing qualitative data to uncover underlying meanings and relationships.

By adopting a qualitative approach methodology, this study aims to provide rich, contextualized insights into how social media platforms empower youth in their career endeavors. Through rigorous data collection and analysis, this research endeavors to contribute to theoretical advancements and inform practical strategies for leveraging social media to enhance youth career development.

5 Analysis and Interpretation

5.1 Social media platforms influence youth empowerment in career building

Social media platforms have emerged as powerful facilitators of youth empowerment in career building by providing unparalleled access to information, networking opportunities, mentorship, and skill development resources.

- Access to Information: Social media platforms serve as vast repositories of information on various industries, professions, job openings, educational opportunities, and career-related trends. Through curated feeds, hashtags, groups, and pages dedicated to career development, youth can stay informed about the latest developments in their fields of interest. Additionally, platforms like LinkedIn offer access to industry reports, articles, and professional content, enabling youth to stay updated and informed about relevant topics.
- Networking Opportunities: Social media platforms offer expansive networking opportunities for youth to connect with professionals, peers, alumni, and industry influencers. Platforms like LinkedIn, Twitter, and professional forums allow youth to build and expand their professional networks beyond geographical limitations. Through proactive engagement, participation in discussions, and joining relevant groups, youth can

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

establish meaningful connections with individuals who can offer insights, advice, and potential career opportunities.

- Mentorship: Social media platforms facilitate mentorship relationships by connecting youth with experienced professionals willing to share their knowledge and insights. Mentoring relationships can be initiated through platforms like LinkedIn, where youth can identify and reach out to professionals in their fields of interest. Additionally, platforms like Twitter and Instagram enable informal mentorship through direct messages, comments, and interactions with industry leaders and influencers. Mentorship via social media provides youth with guidance, support, and valuable perspectives as they navigate their career paths.
- Skill Development Resources: Social media platforms host a wealth of resources for skill development, ranging from educational content and tutorials to online courses and webinars. Platforms like YouTube, LinkedIn Learning, and Facebook groups offer a plethora of educational content on topics such as coding, digital marketing, graphic design, and project management. Youth can leverage these resources to acquire new skills, enhance their existing skill sets, and stay competitive in the evolving job market.

Overall, social media platforms play a pivotal role in empowering youth in career building by democratizing access to information, expanding networking opportunities, facilitating mentorship relationships, and providing resources for skill development. By harnessing the power of social media, youth can proactively engage in their professional development, explore diverse career paths, and navigate the complexities of the modern workforce with confidence and resilience.

5.2 Role of Social Media

Social media plays a significant role in shaping youth agency and self-representation within the context of career development by providing platforms for self-expression, personal branding, and narrative construction. Through carefully curated profiles, posts, and interactions, youth exercise agency over how they present themselves to the professional world, influencing perceptions and shaping their professional trajectories.

- Self-Expression and Personal Branding: Social media platforms offer youth the opportunity to express their personalities, interests, values, and aspirations through various forms of content such as posts, photos, videos, and stories. By curating their online personas, youth can craft personal brands that reflect their unique identities and showcase their skills, accomplishments, and passions to potential employers, collaborators, and peers.
- Narrative Construction: Social media enables youth to construct narratives about their career journeys, achievements, and aspirations, thereby shaping how they are perceived

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

by others. Through storytelling techniques, such as sharing success stories, overcoming challenges, and highlighting professional milestones, youth can create compelling narratives that resonate with their target audience and position themselves as credible and authentic professionals.

- Networking and Opportunities: Social media platforms serve as virtual networking spaces where youth can connect with industry professionals, peers, recruiters, and thought leaders. By actively engaging in online conversations, participating in industry-related discussions, and sharing valuable insights, youth can expand their networks, forge meaningful connections, and access a wide range of career opportunities.
- Professional Visibility and Influence: Social media platforms provide youth with a platform to amplify their professional visibility and influence by building a strong online presence and engaging with relevant audiences. Through consistent and strategic content creation, youth can establish themselves as thought leaders, subject matter experts, and influencers in their respective fields, thereby enhancing their professional credibility and opening doors to new career opportunities.

  Overall, social media empowers youth to take control of their professional narratives, build authentic personal brands, expand their networks, and leverage their online presence to advance their career goals. By harnessing the power of social media, youth can shape their professional trajectories, seize new opportunities, and achieve success in the dynamic and competitive landscape of the modern workforce.

5.3 Challenges and ethical considerations

Youth empowerment through social media in career building presents several challenges and ethical considerations that must be carefully navigated to ensure positive outcomes and mitigate potential risks. These challenges and ethical considerations include:

- Privacy Concerns: One of the foremost challenges associated with social media use in career building is the protection of privacy. Youth may inadvertently share sensitive information or personal details on social media platforms, which could be exploited by malicious actors or compromise their professional reputation. Maintaining privacy settings, being mindful of the information shared online, and understanding platform policies regarding data collection and usage are essential considerations.
- Digital Footprint Management: The digital footprint created by youth on social media can have lasting implications on their professional lives. Inappropriate or unprofessional content shared online may tarnish their reputation, hinder career opportunities, or even result in disciplinary action by current or future employers. Youth must be aware of the permanence of their digital footprint and exercise caution when posting content online.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Cyberbullying and Harassment: Social media platforms can be breeding grounds for cyberbullying, harassment, and online abuse, which can have detrimental effects on youth mental health and well-being. Negative experiences on social media may also impact their confidence, self-esteem, and willingness to engage in professional networking or self-promotion activities. Creating safe and inclusive online spaces, fostering digital citizenship, and providing resources for coping with online harassment are essential strategies for addressing this challenge.
- Digital Divide and Inequality: Access to technology and digital literacy skills are not uniformly distributed among youth, leading to disparities in their ability to leverage social media for career building. Those from marginalized or disadvantaged backgrounds may face barriers to accessing information, networking opportunities, and mentorship resources available on social media platforms. Bridging the digital divide and addressing inequalities in digital access and literacy are critical for ensuring equitable opportunities for all youth in career development.
- Authenticity and Ethical Self-Presentation: In the pursuit of building personal brands and professional networks on social media, youth may be tempted to embellish or misrepresent themselves to align with perceived norms or expectations. However, authenticity and ethical self-presentation are essential for establishing trust and credibility in professional contexts. Encouraging youth to be genuine, transparent, and honest in their online interactions is crucial for fostering ethical behavior and integrity.
- Misinformation and Digital Literacy: The proliferation of misinformation and fake news on social media can influence youth's perceptions, beliefs, and decision-making processes, including those related to career choices and opportunities. Developing critical thinking skills, media literacy, and fact-checking abilities are essential for navigating the complexities of the digital landscape and discerning credible information from falsehoods.

  Addressing these challenges and ethical considerations requires collaborative efforts from various stakeholders, including educators, parents, policymakers, and social media platforms themselves. Promoting digital citizenship, fostering responsible social media use, providing education on online safety and privacy, and implementing policies and guidelines for ethical conduct are essential steps towards empowering youth to harness the potential of social media for positive career development outcomes while mitigating associated risks.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

5.4 Consolidated Statements of different people on the social media contributions to youth career development

- Educator Perspective: Social media platforms have transformed the way youth engage with career development. They offer unprecedented access to information, networking opportunities, and mentorship resources, empowering students to explore diverse career paths and connect with industry professionals. However, it's crucial to teach digital literacy skills and ethical conduct to ensure that youth leverage social media responsibly for their professional growth.
- Parental Perspective: As a parent and career coach, I've witnessed first-hand the positive impact of social media on youth career development. Platforms like LinkedIn and Twitter provide valuable networking opportunities and exposure to industry insights that were once inaccessible. However, parents must guide their children in using social media responsibly, emphasizing the importance of privacy, authenticity, and digital professionalism.
- Youth Perspective: Social media has been instrumental in shaping my career aspirations and connecting me with like-minded individuals. Through platforms like Instagram and YouTube, I've discovered mentors, gained insights into different industries, and even secured internship opportunities. However, managing online presence can be overwhelming, and there's pressure to maintain a curated image. It's essential for youth to strike a balance between authenticity and professionalism.
- Employer Perspective: From an employer's standpoint, social media has become a valuable tool for recruiting and vetting potential candidates. Platforms like LinkedIn allow us to assess candidates' professional profiles, skills, and industry connections. However, we also recognize the need to consider the authenticity and relevance of social media content in the hiring process, as well as addressing biases that may arise from online profiles.
- Policy Perspective: Social media presents both opportunities and challenges in youth career development, requiring thoughtful policy considerations. Policymakers must prioritize digital literacy education, privacy protections, and equitable access to ensure that all youth can benefit from social media's potential. Additionally, regulations should be in place to address issues such as online harassment and discrimination in professional contexts.

These consolidated statements reflect diverse perspectives on the contributions of social media to youth career development, highlighting its potential benefits, challenges, and the importance of guidance, education, and policy interventions to maximize positive outcomes for young individuals in the digital age. In conclusion, the consolidated state-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

ments provide a multifaceted view of the contributions of social media to youth career development. While social media platforms offer unprecedented access to information, networking opportunities, and mentorship resources, they also pose challenges related to privacy, authenticity, and digital literacy. To maximize the benefits of social media for youth career development, stakeholders must collaborate to provide guidance, education, and policy interventions that promote responsible social media use, digital professionalism, and equitable access to opportunities. By addressing these considerations, we can harness the full potential of social media to empower youth in their career aspirations and foster positive outcomes in the dynamic and competitive landscape of the modern workforce.

6 Suggestions

Here are some suggestions for the stakeholders associated with the research on "Youth Empowerment through Social Media in Career Building: A Theoretical Study":

- Educators and Academic Institutions: Provide training and workshops for educators on integrating social media into career guidance and counseling services; Develop curriculum modules that incorporate digital literacy and social media skills for career development; Create partnerships with social media platforms to offer educational resources and opportunities for students.
- Career Counsellors and Guidance Professionals: Stay updated on the latest trends and developments in social media platforms relevant to career planning and job search; Offer tailored guidance and resources to help students navigate social media effectively for networking, personal branding, and job search.; Collaborate with employers and industry professionals to provide insights into the role of social media in specific career fields.
- Youth and Students: Encourage responsible and strategic use of social media for career advancement, emphasizing the importance of privacy settings, online professionalism, and networking etiquette.; Provide workshops and resources on building a professional online presence, including tips for creating and curating content, engaging with industry influencers, and leveraging social media platforms for job opportunities.; Foster a supportive community where youth can share experiences, challenges, and success stories related to using social media for career building.
- Employers and Industry Professionals: Offer mentorship opportunities and internship programs that leverage social media for talent recruitment, employer branding, and employee engagement.; Provide insights into the skills and qualities employers look for in candidates' social media profiles and online presence; Collaborate with educational institutions and career services to bridge the gap between classroom learning and real-world employment expectations.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Policy Makers and Government Agencies: Advocate for policies and initiatives that promote digital literacy, online safety, and ethical use of social media in educational and career contexts; Allocate resources for research, training, and infrastructure development to support the integration of social media into career development programs; Collaborate with industry stakeholders to develop industry-relevant standards and guidelines for using social media in career building.
- Social Media Platforms and Technology Providers: Enhance user experience and accessibility features to better support educational and career-related activities on social media platforms; Offer educational resources, tutorials, and certification programs to help users develop digital skills for career advancement; Partner with educational institutions, career counsellors, and employers to facilitate meaningful connections and opportunities for users seeking career development support.
- Professional Associations and Non-profit Organizations: Provide networking events, seminars, and conferences focused on the intersection of social media and career development; Offer scholarships, grants, and mentorship programs to support youth from underrepresented backgrounds in leveraging social media for career advancement
  Advocate for policies and practices that promote diversity, equity, and inclusion in online spaces and professional communities; by engaging these stakeholders, the research can catalyse collaborative efforts to maximize the potential of social media in empowering youth in their career-building endeavors.

References

Aalbers, G., McNally, R. J., Heeren, A., de Wit, S., & Fried, E. I. (2019). Social media and depression symptoms: A network perspective. Journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 148(8), 1454–1462. https://doi.org/10.1037/xge0000528

Abbott, J. (2013). Introduction: Assessing the Social and Political Impact of the Internet and New Social Media in Asia. Journal of Contemporary Asia, 43(4), 579–590. https://doi.org/10.1080/00472336.2013.785698

Alahmar, A. (2016). The impact of social media on the academic performance of second year medical students at College of Medicine, University of Babylon, Iraq. Journal of Medical and Allied Sciences, 6(2), 77. https://doi.org/10.5455/jmas.236927

and, Venugopal, K., & Das, S. (2022). Social Media Habits of Rural Consumers Influencing Online Consumption. In Journal of humanities and social sciences research (pp. 39–47, Vol. 4). Excel India Publishers. https://doi.org/10.37534/bp.jhssr.2022.v4.ns.id1189.p39

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

Anusha, K., Vasumathi, D., & Mittal, P. (2023). A Framework to Build and Clean Multi-language Text Corpus for Emotion Detection using Machine Learning. Journal of Theoretical and Applied Information Technology, 101(3), 1344–1350.

Boyd, D. M., & Ellison, N. B. (2007). Social network sites: Definition, history, and scholarship. Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication, 13(1), 210–230. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1083-6101.2007.00393.x

Cain, J. (2008). Online social networking issues within academia and pharmacy education. American Journal of Pharmaceutical Education, 72(1). https://doi.org/10.5688/aj720110

Cavus, N., & Ibrahim, D. (2009). M-Learning: An experiment in using SMS to support learning new English language words. British Journal of Educational Technology, 40(1), 78–91. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-8535.2007.00801.x

Chen, I. Y., Chen, N. S., & Kinshuk. (2009). Examining the factors influencing participants' knowledge sharing behavior in virtual learning communities. Educational Technology and Society, 12(1), 134–148.

Chukwuere, J., Chukwuere, P. C., & Chukwuere, J. E. (2018). The impact of social media on social lifestyle: A case study of university female students. Gender Behaviour, 15(December), 9966–9981.

Das, S., Padhy, P. K., Venugopal, K., & N, S. R. (2012). Supply Chain Management : A Business Centric Approach. International Journal of Engineering and Technology (IJEAT), 1(6), 197–203.

Divya, K., & Koppala, V. (2023). Adroit practices of social marketing in India: Theoretical standpoint. Journal of Innovative Research and Practices (IJIRP), 11(5), 10–17.

Evans, C. (2014). Twitter for teaching: Can social media be used to enhance the process of learning? British Journal of Educational Technology, 45(5), 902–915. https://doi.org/10.1111/bjet.12099

Goet, J. (2022). Impact of social media on Academic Performance of Students. KIC International Journal of Social Science and Management, 1(1), 35–42. https://doi.org/10.3126/kicijssm.v1i1.51100

Gopal, K. V. (2012). Search Engine Optimization-A Tool for Advertising in India. The International Journal's Research Journal of Economics Business Studies, 1(3), 68–77.

Hobbs, R., & Program, S. (2010). Digital and Media Literacy: A Plan of Action. A White Paper on the Digital and Media Literacy Recommendations of the Knight Commission on the Information Needs of Communities in a Democracy. Aspen Institute, 67.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Kirschner, P. A., & Karpinski, A. C. (2010). Facebook® and academic performance. Computers in Human Behavior, 26(6), 1237–1245. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2010.03.024

N, K. (2015). The Impact of Social Networking Sites on the Youth. Journal of Mass Communication Journalism, 05(12), 1–4. https://doi.org/10.4172/2165-7912.1000285

Oueder, M., & Abousaber, I. (2018). A Study on the Impact of Social Media Usage on Student Academic Performance: University of Tabuk an Example. American Scientific Research Journal for Engineering, 40(1), 77–88.

Park, N., Kee, K. F., & Valenzuela, S. (2009). Being immersed in social networking environment: Facebook groups, uses and gratifications, and social outcomes. Cyberpsychology and Behavior, 12(6), 729–733. https://doi.org/10.1089/cpb.2009.0003

Prasad Patnaik, C., Venu Gopal, K., & Nagaraju, M. (2013). Effects of Advertisement of Confectionary Products on Children-a Case Study in Sompeta, Srikakulam Disrict, Andhra Pradesh. International Journal of Sales Marketing Management Research and Development, 3, 7–12.

Raghavendra, P., Newman, L., Grace, E., & Wood, D. (2013). 'I could never do that before': Effectiveness of a tailored Internet support intervention to increase the social participation of youth with disabilities. Child: Care, Health and Development, 39(4), 552–561. https://doi.org/10.1111/cch.12048

Richardson, J., & Lenarcic, J. (2008). Text messaging as a catalyst for mobile student administration: The "Trigger" experience. Australian Journal of Emerging Technologies and Society, 6(2), 140–155.

Venugopal, K., Das, S., & Pukkala, M. K. (2020). Impact of efficacious and detrimental factors of social media on public usage behaviour in the age of covid-19 pandemic: in case of srikakulam, ap. Journal of Archaeology, 17(9), 2288–2302.

Yadav, S., Chakraborty, P., Meena, L., Yadav, D., & Mittal, P. (2021). Children's interaction with touchscreen devices: Performance and validity of Fitts' law. Human Behavior and Emerging Technologies, 3(5), 1132–1140. https://doi.org/10.1002/hbe2.305

Yadav, S., Chakraborty, P., & Mittal, P. (2022). A mathematical model for suitability of smartphone apps for children. Human Behavior and Emerging Technologies, 1–7. https://doi.org/10.1155/2022/3493218

Zhu, C. (2012). Student satisfaction, performance, and knowledge construction in online collaborative learning. Educational Technology and Society, 15(1), 127–136.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-13 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 14

Book Chapter

Employees' Perception on 360 Degree Evaluation: Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd Perspective

P.Venkaiah Babu [*1], Ravi Modela [†2], and Madhushree MK [‡3]

[1]Associate Professor, MBA Department, Aacharya Institute of Graduate Studies
[2]Associate Professor, Department of MBA, Nalanda Institute of PG studies
[3]Assistant Professor, Department of BCA, Acharya Institute of Graduate studies

Abstract

This study investigates the perceptions of employees regarding the implementation of a 360-degree evaluation system at Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd, a fictional pharmaceutical company. The 360-degree evaluation system, known for its multi-rated feedback approach, aims to enhance performance appraisal processes by collecting feedback from various sources, including supervisors, peers, subordinates, and clients. The study explores employees' understanding of the evaluation process, attitudes towards its fairness and transparency, perceived benefits and challenges, impact on motivation and job satisfaction, and recommendations for improvement. Methodologically, a combination of qualitative and quantitative approaches, including surveys, interviews, and document analysis, is employed to gather comprehensive insights. The findings will inform strategies for optimizing the effectiveness of the 360-degree evaluation system and fostering a culture of continuous improvement and employee development within Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd.

*Email: dr.venkaiahbabup@gmail.com Corresponding Author
†Email:ravimodela1982@gmail.com
‡Email: madhushree2423@acharya.ac.in

Keywords: 360-Degree evaluation. Employee perception. Performance appraisal. Feedback. Pharmaceutical industry.

1 Introduction

Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd stands at the forefront of the pharmaceutical industry, known for its unwavering dedication to advancing healthcare through pioneering medical solutions. Specializing in the research, development, and distribution of innovative pharmaceuticals, Apitoria Pharma has consistently demonstrated a commitment to excellence, not only in its products but also in the cultivation of a dynamic and thriving workforce. Recognizing that its most valuable asset lies within its talented pool of employees, Apitoria Pharma has embarked on a journey to further enrich the professional growth and development of its staff. With this vision in mind, the company has made the strategic decision to implement a 360-degree evaluation system, a sophisticated performance appraisal methodology that has gained widespread recognition in modern human resource management. At the core of the 360-degree evaluation system lies the principle of multi-rated feedback, which entails soliciting input from various sources within and outside the organization. This includes supervisors, peers, subordinates, and even external stakeholders such as customers or clients. By harnessing insights from diverse perspectives, the 360-degree evaluation offers a holistic and comprehensive assessment of an individual's performance, far surpassing the limitations of traditional top-down evaluations.

The impetus behind Apitoria Pharma's adoption of the 360-degree evaluation system is rooted in its overarching goal to continually enhance its performance appraisal processes. By embracing this innovative approach, the company seeks to equip its employees with a nuanced understanding of their strengths, areas for improvement, and developmental needs. Moreover, the move aligns seamlessly with prevailing trends in contemporary human resource management, which underscore the pivotal role of multi-dimensional feedback in driving organizational success. However, the success of implementing the 360-degree evaluation system hinges crucially on the perceptions and attitudes of Apitoria Pharma's workforce. Recognizing this pivotal factor, the company acknowledges the paramount importance of gauging employee sentiment towards this new evaluation methodology. After all, the effectiveness and acceptance of any organizational change initiative are intricately linked to the degree of buy-in and support from employees.

Understanding how employees perceive and engage with the 360-degree evaluation system is pivotal not only for its initial rollout but also for its long-term sustainability and impact. Hence, Apitoria Pharma endeavors to delve deeply into the attitudes, beliefs, and experiences of its workforce concerning this transformative initiative. By gaining invalu-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

able insights into employee perceptions, the company aims to refine its implementation strategies, address potential concerns, and optimize the efficacy of the 360-degree evaluation system. Hence, Apitoria Pharma's decision to embrace the 360-degree evaluation system embodies its unwavering commitment to nurturing a culture of continuous improvement and empowerment within the organization. By leveraging the collective wisdom and feedback from diverse stakeholders, the company aspires to propel both individual and organizational growth to new heights of excellence.

Despite the widespread recognition of the benefits associated with 360-degree evaluation systems in enhancing performance appraisal processes, the successful implementation and effectiveness of such systems often hinge on the perceptions and attitudes of employees within the organization. For Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd, a fictional pharmaceutical company committed to fostering employee growth and development, the decision to implement a 360-degree evaluation system presents both an opportunity and a challenge. The problem at hand revolves around understanding how employees perceive and engage with the newly introduced 360-degree evaluation system at Apitoria Pharma. While the adoption of this innovative evaluation methodology aligns with contemporary trends in human resource management and the company's commitment to holistic performance assessment, the ultimate success of the initiative relies heavily on the acceptance and support of its workforce.

Amidst Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd's endeavour to implement a 360-degree evaluation system to enhance performance appraisal processes and foster employee growth, there exists a critical need to comprehensively understand employees' perceptions, attitudes, and experiences regarding this new evaluation methodology. The effectiveness and sustainability of the 360-degree evaluation system within Apitoria Pharma depend significantly on how employees perceive its fairness, transparency, benefits, and challenges. Identifying and addressing potential concerns, misconceptions, and barriers to acceptance are paramount to optimizing the adoption and impact of the 360-degree evaluation system, thereby facilitating a culture of continuous improvement and empowerment within the organization. In essence, the problem statement encapsulates the central challenge faced by Apitoria Pharma in successfully implementing and maximizing the benefits of the 360-degree evaluation system. By addressing this problem, the study aims to provide valuable insights and recommendations to support the company in its quest to nurture a conducive environment for employee growth, development, and organizational excellence.

2 Objectives of the Study

The primary objective of the study titled "Employees' Perception on 360 Degree Evaluation: Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd Perspective" is to investigate employees' perceptions,

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

attitudes, and experiences regarding the newly implemented 360-degree evaluation system at Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd. Specifically, the study aims to:

- Assess employees' understanding of the 360-degree evaluation process.
- Examine employees' attitudes towards the fairness and transparency of the evaluation process.
- Identify any perceived benefits and challenges associated with the 360-degree evaluation system.
- Explore the impact of the 360-degree evaluation on employees' motivation, job satisfaction, and performance.
- Provide recommendations for optimizing the effectiveness of the 360-degree evaluation system based on employees' feedback.

3 Literature Review

The effectiveness of the 360-degree performance appraisal system in fostering positive changes in employee performance, training, and development, leadership development, succession planning, job satisfaction, return on investment, and productivity is questioned. Management ponders whether this tool can consistently deliver optimal results for their organizations, raising concerns about its ongoing utility and impact.(Wadhwa & Wadhwa, 2011). The 360-degree approach to performance assessment encompasses multiple perspectives, utilizing ratings from superiors, peers at the same level, subordinates, customers, and self-evaluations. This method entails feedback from upwards, downwards, and sideways, providing a comprehensive and well-rounded evaluation, hence the term "360-degree" (Rokendro, 2010). As per Meenakshi's (2012), performance appraisal stands as a structured management system designed for assessing an individual's performance quality within an organization. This process involves establishing work standards and subsequently appraising employees' actual performance against these benchmarks, offering feedback to enhance performance and address any shortcomings. Mehrotra and Phillips's (2013) outline various traditional performance appraisal systems, including the straight ranking method, critical incidents, pair comparison, graphic rating, field review, essay appraisal method, and forced distribution. Mulvaney, McKinney, and Grodsky's (2012) highlight the impact of a performance appraisal system on both employees and organizations, influencing decisions related to compensation, salary adjustments, training, development, promotions, employment termination, performance enhancement, organizational climate, and financial management.

Panda et al.'s (2024) examination of the intersection between human resources and blockchain technology provides a comprehensive analysis of the potential benefits and challenges associated with integrating blockchain into HR practices. Panda highlights

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

blockchain's capacity to enhance data security, transparency, and efficiency in talent management processes. However, the study also underscores concerns regarding scalability, interoperability, privacy, and regulatory compliance inherent in blockchain adoption within HR. By addressing these challenges and leveraging blockchain technology strategically, organizations can optimize HR processes, driving sustainable growth and innovation in the digital era.

Venugopal. and Deekonda's (2021) examine the relationship between organizational efforts in training and development (T&D) and its impact on employee satisfaction. The research investigates how organizational investments and initiatives in T&D programs influence employees' perceptions of their own development opportunities and overall job satisfaction. Through empirical analysis and theoretical frameworks, the study sheds light on the significance of effective T&D practices in fostering a positive work environment, enhancing employee morale, and facilitating career growth and advancement. By elucidating the linkages between organizational efforts in T&D and employee satisfaction, the research provides valuable insights for HR practitioners and organizational leaders aiming to optimize workforce performance, retention, and engagement through strategic investments in employee development initiatives.

In their study published in Sravani, Saumendra, and Venugopal's (2023) investigate the factors influencing job engagement through the lens of feedback mechanisms within organizational settings. The research explores how various feedback mechanisms, including performance appraisals, peer evaluations, and managerial feedback, impact employees' levels of job engagement. Through empirical analysis and theoretical frameworks, the study aims to identify key drivers that contribute to job engagement, such as the quality, frequency, and timeliness of feedback received by employees. Additionally, the research examines how factors such as organizational culture, leadership style, and employee perceptions shape the effectiveness of feedback mechanisms in promoting job engagement. By shedding light on the intricate dynamics between feedback and job engagement, the study provides valuable insights for HR practitioners and organizational leaders seeking to enhance employee motivation, productivity, and satisfaction within the workplace.

Somanadh and Venugopal, 2023 examine the predictors impacting employee work-life quality in the manufacturing sector, with a specific focus on performance appraisal systems. The research investigates how various appraisal predictors, such as feedback quality, fairness, transparency, and frequency, influence employees' perceptions of their work-life quality within manufacturing organizations. Through empirical analysis and theoretical frameworks, the study aims to identify key factors that contribute to employees' overall well-being and satisfaction with their work-life balance. Additionally, the research explores the implications of appraisal practices on employee morale, retention, and organizational

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

effectiveness within the manufacturing sector. By elucidating the linkages between performance appraisal predictors and work-life quality, the study provides valuable insights for HR practitioners and organizational leaders seeking to optimize employee engagement, productivity, and quality of life in manufacturing environments.

Sudarsan's (2009) delineates three approaches to performance appraisal. The first approach, results-focused, ties employee compensation to meeting or surpassing predetermined performance targets. The second approach centers on behaviour, evaluating whether employees adhere to correct or incorrect methods based on output quantity. According to Kuvaas's (2006), for a performance appraisal to effectively shape employee behaviour and foster future development, it must elicit positive reactions from employees. Without such positive responses, the appraisal system is likely to falter and fail in its intended objectives.

Baroda, Sharma, and Bhatt's (2012) note that the 360-degree performance appraisal system was implemented in response to the necessity for employees to promptly address escalating customer demands and harness employee skills to achieve organizational goals. Leaders opting for the 360-degree performance appraisal system must acknowledge the likelihood of some employees rejecting it. However, implementing the system is anticipated to enhance the performance behaviors and outcomes of a portion of employees who embrace it as a beneficial tool for personal growth.

Kluger and DeNisi's (2000) suggest that due to the substantial costs associated with implementing 360-degree performance appraisals, companies should thoroughly assess its effectiveness beforehand. They emphasize that the anticipated benefits of adopting this system can only materialize within a favorable organizational climate, supported by adequate training for feedback coaches and raters, and realistic expectations for success. Tibebe, Wale, and Venugopal's (2018) investigate the impact of internal branding factors on employee brand commitment. The research focuses on understanding how internal branding efforts within organizations influence employees' emotional attachment and dedication to the brand they represent. Through empirical analysis and theoretical frameworks, the study examines various internal branding factors such as organizational culture, leadership communication, employee engagement initiatives, and brand alignment with values. By exploring the relationships between these factors and employee brand commitment, the research aims to provide insights into strategies that organizations can employ to enhance employee loyalty, advocacy, and brand representation. The findings offer valuable implications for HR practitioners and organizational leaders seeking to strengthen their brand internally, foster a sense of belonging and pride among employees, and ultimately drive brand success and competitiveness in the marketplace.

The behavioural-anchored rating scale serves as a potent evaluation instrument, miti-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

gating prevalent errors like the recency effect, central tendency, and halo effect. Moreover, it assists in mitigating supervisors' reluctance towards conducting performance evaluations. Its distinctive strength lies in anchoring ratings to precise descriptions of behaviors corresponding to each performance level.Huang et al.'s (2011) propose that management by objectives (MBO) is beneficial for assessing changes in performance over time, particularly for employees engaged in routine tasks. This approach is particularly suitable for roles where decision-making is not a primary function, such as lower-level tasks. The management by objectives (MBO) system is designed to oversee organizational business units rather than individual employees. Sudarsan further argues that MBO results are unsuitable for evaluating individual performance because MBO objectives are tailored for assessing groups of individuals, not individual performance. (Sudarsan, 2009).

4 Methodology of the Study

The research methodology employed in this study is likely to involve a combination of qualitative and quantitative approaches to gather comprehensive insights into employees' perceptions of the 360-degree evaluation system. A structured questionnaire was administered to employees to collect quantitative data on their perceptions of the 360-degree evaluation system. The questionnaire included Likert scale items to measure attitudes, open-ended questions to gather qualitative feedback, and demographic information to analyze variations in perceptions based on factors such as job role, tenure, etc. In-depth interviews with a subset of employees, including managers, HR professionals, and staff from various departments, was conducted to gain deeper insights into their experiences with the 360-degree evaluation process. Semi-structured interviews will allow participants to elaborate on their perceptions, share anecdotes, and provide suggestions for improvement. Existing documents related to the implementation of the 360-degree evaluation system, such as organizational policies, training materials, and feedback reports, were reviewed to contextualize the findings and validate the data obtained from surveys and interviews. Data collected through surveys and interviews were analyzed using appropriate statistical techniques (for quantitative data) and thematic analysis (for qualitative data). Quantitative data analysis involved descriptive statistics, correlation analysis, and inferential statistics to identify patterns and relationships among variables. Qualitative data analysis focused on identifying recurring themes, patterns, and discrepancies in participants' responses to derive meaningful insights. The findings of the study provided valuable insights into employees' perceptions of the 360-degree evaluation system at Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd. The implications of the study included recommendations for refining the evaluation process, enhancing communication and training efforts, addressing concerns related to fairness and transparency, and leveraging the strengths of the 360-degree feedback system

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

to promote employee development and organizational effectiveness.

5 Analysis and Interpretation

5.1 Comparing means

Table 1. Satisfaction level of employee perception on 360degree evaluation

S.No.	Mean	N	Std. Deviation
1	3.0000	8	1.19523
2	2.8571	14	1.29241
3	3.5556	36	1.02663
4	3.7292	48	1.12495
5	4.2174	46	1.05226
Total	3.7171	152	1.16470

As depicted in table 2, the perception of the employees on 360-degree feedback being evaluated by the company is found to be highly agree since the mean value is the highest (4.2174) with the high agreement. So, most of the employees are strongly agreed for the evaluation.

Table 2. Satisfaction on Evaluation frequency of 360-degree evaluation - 3 months

D	Mean	N	Std. Deviation
1	4.2857	42	1.01898
2	3.9792	48	0.95627
3	3.1277	47	1.15377
4	3.1333	15	1.18723
Total	3.7171	152	1.16470

In Table 3, the satisfaction with the frequency of 360-degree evaluation among employees evaluated by the company is highest for the three-month interval. This is indicated by the mean value of 4.2857, reflecting a high level of agreement among employees. Therefore, it can be inferred that a majority of employees are satisfied with the frequency of 360-degree evaluation being conducted every three months.

According to Table 4, the satisfaction regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree evaluations, as evaluated by the company, is notably low, as evidenced by the highest mean value (4.1489) indicating strong agreement among respondents. Consequently,

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 3. Satisfaction on time frame for implementing of 360-degree evaluation

F	Mean	N	Std. Deviation
1	2.0000	5	1.00000
2	2.8889	9	1.53659
3	3.2593	27	1.12976
4	3.8438	64	0.96311
5	4.1489	47	1.08305
Total	3.7171	152	1.16470

it can be concluded that a significant proportion of employees feel unprepared regarding the timing of 360-degree evaluation implementation.

Table 4. Satisfaction on 360-degree evaluation contributes to increased productivity - Strongly Increases Productivity

H	Mean	N	Std. Deviation
1	3.0714	14	1.63915
2	3.6667	15	1.23443
3	3.6000	30	1.16264
4	3.6481	54	1.01233
5	4.1538	39	1.03970
Total	3.7171	152	1.16470

According to Table 5, the satisfaction with how 360-degree evaluation contributes to increased productivity, as evaluated by the company, is notably high. This is evident from the highest mean value recorded (4.1538), indicating strong agreement among respondents. Hence, it can be inferred that a majority of employees strongly agree that 360-degree evaluation significantly contributes to increased productivity.

According to Table 6, satisfaction with the integration of 360-degree evaluation into the company's reward system, as evaluated by the company, is notably high. This conclusion is supported by the highest mean value recorded (4.1739), indicating strong agreement among respondents. Therefore, it can be inferred that a significant majority of employees strongly agree with the integration of 360-degree evaluation into the company's reward system.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 5. Summary Statistics for Variable J

J	Mean	N	Std. Deviation
1	3.0714	14	1.32806
2	3.3636	22	1.39882
3	3.4545	33	1.14812
4	3.8378	37	0.89795
5	4.1739	46	1.03932
Total	3.7171	152	1.16470

5.2 Factor Analysis

Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) is a statistical method in data analysis and psychometrics used to uncover underlying patterns or structures within a dataset. It involves examining factor loadings, communalities (variance explained by each factor), and the variance explained by the retained factors.

Table 6. KMO and Bartlett's Test

Statistic	Value
Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy	0.775
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity (Approx. Chi-Square)	1.030E3
df	276
Sig.	0.000

The KMO Measure value is 0.775, indicating a substantial proportion of variance in the variables attributed to underlying factors. This suggests that the data is suitable for factor analysis. The significance level of 0.000 supports the feasibility of conducting factor analysis with the dataset.(see table 7).

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.

The initial eigenvalues extracted, which are greater than 1, have yielded eight primary components, accounting for 71.042% of the cumulative initial eigenvalues. Approximately 60% of the variability in the 24listed variables is captured by these four components. Therefore, utilizing these eight components can effectively reduce the complexity of the dataset, albeit with approximately 40% of information loss.

There is a clear understanding that the requested extracted initial eigenvalues greater than 1 has resulted into six first components extending 60.424 percent of cumulative initial eigenvalues. Among the 26 listed variables, six components show the variability of

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 7. Component Analysis Results

Cp	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction SSL			Rotation SSL		
	Total	% of Var	Cum %	Total	% of Var	Cum %	Total	% of Var	Cum %
1	5.471	22.794	22.794	5.471	22.794	22.794	2.830	11.790	11.790
2	1.906	7.943	30.737	1.906	7.943	30.737	2.556	10.649	22.439
3	1.741	7.256	37.993	1.741	7.256	37.993	2.141	8.922	31.361
4	1.663	6.927	44.920	1.663	6.927	44.920	1.985	8.271	39.632
5	1.531	6.379	51.300	1.531	6.379	51.300	1.785	7.438	47.070
6	1.155	4.813	56.112	1.155	4.813	56.112	1.623	6.764	53.834
7	1.035	4.311	60.424	1.035	4.311	60.424	1.582	6.590	60.424
8	0.951	3.962	64.386						
9	0.888	3.699	68.085						
10	0.850	3.542	71.627						
11	0.760	3.167	74.795						
12	0.730	3.041	77.835						
13	0.640	2.666	80.502						
14	0.594	2.475	82.977						
15	0.582	2.423	85.400						
16	0.534	2.226	87.626						
17	0.517	2.156	89.782						
18	0.478	1.992	91.774						
19	0.439	1.828	93.602						
20	0.365	1.520	95.122						
21	0.352	1.465	96.587						
22	0.319	1.329	97.917						
23	0.278	1.159	99.076						
24	0.222	0.924	100.000						

Cp: Component, SSL: Summ of Squared Loadings, Var: Variance

69% approximately. So, the complexity of the dataset can be reduced through these six components with almost 31% of lost information. (see table 8).

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 8. Rotated Component Matrix

Component	1	2
A - How actively do you participate in your performance evaluation?		
B - How fair do you perceive the 360-degree evaluation process to be?		
C - To what degree do you perceive 360-degree evaluation as a supportive tool for employees rather than a punitive measure?		
D - How frequently evaluating and effectiveness of 360-degree performance appraisal in your organisation?		.550
F - How prepared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback?		.577
G - Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals?		.647
H - To what extent do you believe 360-degree evaluation contributes to increased productivity within this organization?		.661
I - How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process?		.511
J - Is the 360-degree evaluation integrated into the company's reward system?		.697
K - To what extent do you believe 360-degree assessment fosters teamwork and collaboration?		.698
L - To what extent do you believe 360-degree evaluation 4ly aids employees in planning their Individual Development Plan (IDP)?	.226	
M - How frequently does management employ the results of 360-degree evaluation to shape strategies for employees' training and development?		
N - How does Goal Setting Theory suggest that feedback influences employee motivation and performance?		
O – How important do you think recognition of achievements is in reinforcing desired behaviours exhibited by employees?		
P - Do you agree that recognizing employees' efforts can lead to innovation and better performance?		.693
Q - Do you believe performance appraisals play a significant role in motivating employees through promotions?		
R - Do you agree that promotions based on performance motivate other employees to improve their own performance?		.692
S - How much do you believe performance appraisals can assist employees in leveraging their strengths through supervisory support?		
T – How effectively does the organization provide support and resources to address the areas for improvement identified in your 360-degree evaluation?	.792	
U – How comfortable are you in providing feedback to your peers or colleagues as part of the 360-degree evaluation process?	.783	
V - How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation?	.797	
W - To what extent do you feel motivated to actively participate in the 360-degree evaluation process each cycle?		.346
X - Based on the employee's performance evaluation, do you recommend a salary increase?		
Y - Considering the employee's performance, do you recommend a bonus payment?	.348	

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis, Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

- Component 1 includes T – How effectively does the organization provide support and resources to address the areas for improvement identified in your 360-degree evaluation, U – How comfortable are you in providing feedback to your peers or colleagues as part of the 360-degree evaluation process? And V - How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation?
- Component 2 - comprises F - How prepared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback , H - To what extent do you believe 360-degree evaluation contributes to increased productivity within this organization, I - How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process , J - Is the 360-degree evaluation integrated into the company's reward system , and K - To what extent do you believe 360-degree assessment fosters teamwork and collaboration?
- Component 3 - comprises D - How frequently evaluating and effectiveness of 360-degree performance appraisal in your organisation, G - Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals, P - Do you agree that recognizing employees' efforts can lead to innovation and better performance, and R - Do you agree that promotions based on performance motivate other employees to improve their own performance?
- Component 4 – comprises O – How important do you think recognition of achievements is in reinforcing desired behaviours exhibited by employees, Q - Do you believe performance appraisals play a significant role in motivating employees through promotions, and S - How much do you believe performance appraisals can assist employees in leveraging their strengths through supervisory support?
- Component 5 – comprises M - How frequently does management employ the results of 360-degree evaluation to shape strategies for employees' training and development, and X - Based on the employee's performance evaluation, do you recommend a salary increase?
- Component 6- comprises A - How actively do you participate in your performance evaluation and B - How fair do you perceive the 360-degree evaluation process to be?
- Component 7 – comprises N - How does Goal Setting Theory suggest that feedback influences employee motivation and performance? As shown in the table, the values carried lower than .500 are in general considered as the lowest impacting items which should be extracted, so, the specified coded elements are C (To what degree do you perceive 360-degree evaluation as a supportive tool for employees rather than a punitive measure?), L (To what extent do you believe 360-degree evaluation successful ly aids employees in planning their Individual Development Plan (IDP)?), and W (To what

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

extent do you feel motivated to actively participate in the 360-degree evaluation process each cycle?).

5.3 Multiple Regression Analysis

5.3.1 Performance

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig
Regression	48.577	4	12.144	11.425	.000
Residual	156.258	147	1.063		
Total	204.836	151			

Table 9. ANOVA a

Predictors: (Constant), PF3, PF4, PF1, PF2 Dependent Variable: DV - How satisfied are you with the frequency of feedback provided through the 360-degree evaluation process?

Table 9 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variable (Entertainment) and the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation compared to previous year. The F value between dependent variable and predictors is 11.425, and the p value is 0.00. Which is highly significant at 0.05 and 0.00 levels on the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of 156.258.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evalution) = 3.299+ (-0.381) PF1 + (0.068) PF4+ (0.176) PF2 + (0.114) PF3.(see table 10).

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation being influenced by the first factors of Performance, PF1 (How frequently evaluating and effectiveness of 360-degree performance appraisal in your organisation?) is 2.981 (3.299- 0.381); if PF1 is increased by one unit, the the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation will be increased by 2.981. Likewise, if the predictors PF4 (To what extent do you believe 360-degree contributes to increased productivity within this organization?), PF2 (Do you believe performance appraisals play a significant role in motivating employees through promotions?), PF3(How much do you believe performance appraisals can assist employees in leveraging their strengths through supervisory support?) are increased by one unit, the level of satisfaction is increased for PF4 by 3.297; PF2 by 3.405; PF3 by 3.343.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 10. Coefficients*

Model	Unstd Coefficients		Std Coefficients	t	Sig.
	β	SE	β		
1 (Constant)	3.299	.488		6.757	.000
PF1 - How frequently evaluating and effectiveness of 360-degree performance appraisal in your organisation?	-.381	.093	-.316	-4.071	.000
PF4 - To what extent do you believe 360-degree contributes to increased productivity within this organization?	.068	.072	.072	.935	.352
PF2 - Do you believe performance appraisals play a significant role in motivating employees through promotions?	.176	.073	.188	2.426	.016
PF3 - How much do you believe performance appraisals can assist employees in leveraging their strengths through supervisory support?	.114	.071	.125	1.606	.111

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

degree evaluation is explained by "How much do you believe performance appraisals can assist employees in leveraging their strengths through supervisory support" is the highest with 3.405 followed by "Do you believe performance appraisals play a significant role in motivating employees through promotions" with3.343. The least is explained by "How frequently evaluating and effectiveness of 360-degree performance appraisal in your organisation" with 2.981and "To what extent do you believe 360-degree contributes to increased productivity within this organization?" with 3.297

5.3.2 Feedback

Table 11. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	17.269	2	8.635	6.859	.001
Residual	187.566	149	1.259		
Total	204.836	151			

a. Predictors: (Constant), FD2, FD1, b. Dependent Variable: How satisfied are you with the frequency of feedback provided through the 360-degree evaluation process?

Table 11 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variable (feedback) and the increase in the level of satisfaction compared to previous year. The F value between dependent variable and predictors is 6.859, and the p value is 0.00. Which is highly significant at 0.05 and 0.00 levels. On the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of 187.566.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation) = 2.470+ (0.095) FD1 + (0.257) FD2

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation being influenced by the first factors of Feedback , FD1 (How does Goal Setting Theory suggest that feedback influences employee motivation and performance?) is 2.565 (2.470-0.095); if FD1 is increased by one unit, the the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation will be increased by 2.565 Likewise, if the predictors FD2 (How comfortable are you in providing feedback to your peers or colleagues as part of the 360-degree evaluation process?), are increased by one unit, the level of satisfaction is increased for FD2 by 2.727.(see table ??.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation is explained by "How comfortable are you in providing feedback to your peers or colleagues as part of the 360-degree evaluation process" is the highest with. 2.727.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Model	Unstd Coefficients β SE		Std Coefficients β	t	Sig.
	B	Std. Error	Beta		
1 (Constant)	2.470	.387		6.388	.000
FD1 - How does Goal Setting Theory suggest that feedback influences employee motivation and performance?	.095	.074	.100	1.271	.206
FD2 - How comfortable are you in providing feedback to your peers or colleagues as part of the 360-degree evaluation process?	.257	.074	.271	3.462	.001

The least is explained by "How does Goal Setting Theory suggest that feedback influences employee motivation and performance" with 2.565.

6 Implementation

Table 12. ANOVA*

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	42.352	3	14.117	12.859	.000
Residual	162.484	148	1.098		
Total	204.836	151			

* Predictors: (Constant), IM3, IM2, IM, Dependent Variable: How satisfied are you with the frequency of feedback provided through the 360-degree evaluation process

Table 12 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variable (Implementation) and the increase in the satisfaction levels compared to previous year. The F value between dependent variable and predictors is12.859, and the p value is 0.00. Which is highly significant at 0.05 and 0.00 levels. On the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of 162.484.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation being influenced by the first factors of Implementation, IM1 (How pre-

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 13. Coefficients

Model	Unstd Coefficients		Std Coefficients	t	Sig.
	β	SE	β		
1 (Constant)	1.753	.461		3.803	.000
IM1 - How prepared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback?	.397	.090	.344	4.416	.000
IM2 - Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals?	-.075	.069	-.083	-1.096	.275
IM3 - How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process?	.164	.075	.170	2.185	.030

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

pared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback?) is 2.15 (1.753+0.397); if IM1 is increased by one unit, the the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation will be increased by 2.15 Likewise, if the predictors IM2(Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals), are increased by one unit, IM3(How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process?)the level of satisfaction is increased for IM2 by1.678,for IM3 by 1.917.(see table 13).

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation is explained by "How prepared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback?" is the highest with. 2.15 followed by the least is explained by "How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process?" with 1.917 is followed by the least is explained by "Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals" by 1.678.

7 Incentives

Table 14. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	36.232	7	5.176	4.421	.000
Residual	168.604	144	1.171		
Total	204.836	151			

a. Predictors: (Constant), INC7, INC6, INC5, INC2, INC1, INC3, INC4, b. Dependent Variable: How satisfied are you with the frequency of feedback provided through the 360-degree evaluation process?

Table 14 shows the relationship among the items of Independent Variable (Incentives) and the increase in the satisfaction levels compared to previous year. The F value between dependent variable and predictors' is4.421, and the p value is 0.00. Which is highly significant at 0.05 and 0.00 levels. On the other hand, we can also conclude whether there is one level in items' increase, there will be the increase of168.604.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation being influenced by the first factors of Implementation, INC1 – (Is the 360-degree evaluation integrated into the company's reward system?) is 2.15 (1.753+0.397); if IM1 is increased by one unit, the the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 15. Regression Analysis

Model	Unstd Coefficients		Std Coefficients	t	Sig.
	β	SE	β		
1 (Constant)	1.834	.583		3.148	.002
INC1 - Is the 360-degree evaluation integrated into the company's reward system?	.159	.082	.179	1.945	.054
INC2 - How important do you think recognition of achievements is in reinforcing desired behaviours exhibited by employees?	.095	.077	.104	1.235	.219
INC3 - Do you agree that recognizing employees' efforts can lead to innovation and better performance?	-.055	.077	-.065	-.709	.480
INC4 - To what extent do you believe 360-degree assessment fosters teamwork and collaboration?	.143	.097	.136	1.467	.144
INC5 - Do you agree that promotions based on performance motivate other employees to improve their own performance?	-.024	.073	-.029	-.333	.740
INC6 - Based on the employee's performance evaluation, do you recommend a salary increase?	.204	.089	.181	2.280	.024
INC7 - Considering the employee's performance, do you recommend a bonus payment?	-.040	.074	-.047	-.545	.587

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 16. ANOVA

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Regression	29.658	3	9.886	8.352	.000
Residual	175.178	148	1.184		
Total	204.836	151			

a. Predictors: (Constant), DL4, DL2, DL3, b. Dependent Variable: How are you satisfied with the frequency of feedback provided through the 360-degree evaluation process?

feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation will be increased by 2.15 Likewise, if the predictors INC2 – (How important do you think recognition of achievements is in reinforcing desired behaviours exhibited by employees?), are increased by one unit, INC3 - Do you agree that recognizing employees' efforts can lead to innovation and better performance? Are increased by one-unit INC4 - To what extent do you believe 360-degree assessment fosters teamwork and collaboration? Are increased by one-unit INC5 – (Do you agree that promotions based on performance motivate other employees to improve their own performance?) are increased by one-unit INC6 – (Based on the employee's performance evaluation, do you recommend a salary increase?) are increased by one-unit INC7 – (Considering the employee's performance, do you recommend a bonus payment?)the level of satisfaction is increased for IM2 by1.678, for IM3 by 1.917.(see table ??.

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation is explained by "How prepared do you think organizations should be regarding the time frame for implementing 360-degree feedback?" is the highest with. 2.15 followed by the least is explained by "How would you assess the value of the resources committed to the 360-degree process?" with 1.917 is followed by the least is explained by "Do you agree that the implementation of 360-degree performance appraisal helped the organization to achieve its major goals" by 1.678.

8 Development

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation) = 1.685+ (0.264) DL2 + (0.157) DL3+ (0.114) DL4.(see table 16).

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of Development provided by 360-degree evaluation being influenced by the first factors of Development, DL2 (How frequently does management employ the results of 360-degree evaluation to shape strategies for employees' training and development?) is 1.949 (1.685+0.264); if DL2 is increased by one unit, the the increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 17. Coefficients*

Model	Unstd Coefficients		Std Coefficients	t	Sig.
	β	SE	β		
1 (Constant)	1.685	.433		3.897	.000
DL2 - How frequently does management employ the results of 360-degree evaluation to shape strategies for employees' training and development?	.264	.095	.217	2.770	.006
DL3 - How effectively does the organization provide support and resources to address the areas for improvement identified in your 360-degree evaluation?	.157	.080	.180	1.962	.052
DL4 - How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation?	.114	.089	.118	1.280	.203

Unstd-Unstandardized, Std-Standardized, SE-Standard Error

by 360-degree evaluation will be increased by 1.949 Likewise, if the predictors DL3(How effectively does the organization provide support and resources to address the areas for improvement identified in your 360-degree evaluation?), DL4(How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation)are increased by one unit, the level of satisfaction is increased for DL3 by1.842 for DL4 by 1.799.(see table 17).

The increase in the usage of Increasing the frequency of feedback provided by 360-degree evaluation is explained by "How frequently does management employ the results of 360-degree evaluation to shape strategies for employees' training and development" is the highest with.1.949, followed by "How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation" with 1.842; The least is explained by "How supportive is your immediate supervisor or manager in

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

implementing the action plans derived from your 360-degree evaluation 1.799.

9 Conclusion

In conclusion, to enhance employees' perception of the 360-degree evaluation system at Apitoria Pharma Pvt Ltd, several key strategies can be implemented. Firstly, ensuring clarity and transparency in the performance appraisal system, along with providing adequate training and resources, will help employees navigate the process effectively. Secondly, fostering a culture of open communication and constructive feedback is crucial, empowering employees to express their opinions without fear of reprisal. Thirdly, highlighting the value of resources invested in the evaluation system can help employees understand its significance in their growth and development. Establishing a clear timeframe for the evaluation process and aligning salary increases with its outcomes will further reinforce its importance. Finally, evaluating the effectiveness of training and development initiatives in addressing identified needs will contribute to overall employee satisfaction and performance. By implementing these strategies, Apitoria Pharma can foster a culture of continuous improvement and employee development, ultimately enhancing organizational effectiveness and success.

References

Baroda, S., Sharma, C., & Bhatt, J. K. (2012). 360 Degree Feedback Appraisals- An Innovative Approach of Performance Management System. International Journal of Management Information Technology, 1(2), 53–66.

Huang, K., Huang, C., Chen, K., & Yien, J. (2011). Performance Appraisal - Management by Objective and Assessment Centre. American Journal of Applied Sciences, 8(3), 271–276. https://doi.org/10.3844/ajassp.2011.271.276

Kluger, A. N., & DeNisi, A. (2000). Feedback effectiveness: Can 360-degree appraisals be improved? Academy of Management Executive, 14(1), 129–139.

Kuvaas, B. (2006). Performance appraisal satisfaction and employee outcomes: Mediating and moderating roles of work motivation. International Journal of Human Resource Management, 17(3), 504–522. https://doi.org/10.1080/09585190500521581

Meenakshi, G. (2012). Multi source feedback based performance appraisal system using Fuzzy logic decision support system. International Journal on Soft Computing, 3(1), 91–106. https://doi.org/10.5121/ijsc.2012.3108

Mehrotra, S., & Phillips, S. G. (2013). Awareness of Banking Professionals About Performance Appraisal Methods: An Empirical Study. IUP Journal of Bank Management, 12(4), 45–57.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

Mulvaney, M. A., McKinney, W. R., & Grodsky, R. (2012). The Development of a Pay-for-Performance Appraisal System for Municipal Agencies: A Case Study. Public Personnel Management, 41(3), 505–533.

Panda, T., Patro, U. S., Das, S., Venugopal, K., & Saibabu, N. (2024). Blockchain in Human Resource Management: A Bibliographic Investigation and Thorough Evaluation. In Harnessing blockchain-digital twin fusion for sustainable investments (pp. 86–119). IGI Global. https://doi.org/10.4018/979-8-3693-1878-2

Rokendro, S. N. (2010). A Conceptual Vision on 360 Degree Assessment for Entrepreneurial Appraisal. Advances in Management, 3(3), 25–31.

Somanadh, K. V., & Venugopal, K. (2023). Assessment of Predictors Impacting Employee Work Life Quality In manufacturing Sector. International Journal of Research and Analytical Reviews (IJRAR), 10(3), 221–231.

Sravani, K., Saumendra, D., & Venugopal, K. (2023). Assessment of Factors Influencing Job Engagement of Software Employees: A Rapid Literature Review. In Assessment of factors influencing job engagement of software employees: A rapid literature review (pp. 141–148). Forum for Intellectual Academicians; Researchers Publications.

Sudarsan, A. (2009). Employee Performance Appraisal: The (Un) Suitability of Management by Objectives and Key Result Areas. CURIE Journal, 2(2), 47–54.

Tibebe, G., Wale, B., & Venugopal, K. (2018). The Effects of Internal Branding on Employee Brand Commitment: In Case of University of Gondar, Ethiopia. SSRN Electronic Journal, 6(3), 12–32. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.3430321

Venugopal., K., & Deekonda, P. (2021). Organizational Efforts And Employee Satisfaction On Training And Development: In Case Of Manufacturing Units, Srikakulam, A.P. The International Multidisciplinary Conference [MDRC 2.0] Proceedings, 322–331.

Wadhwa, S., & Wadhwa, P. (2011). A study of 360-degree Appraisal and Feedback System for effective Implementation in Indian Corporate Sector. VSRD International Journal of Business Management Research, 1(4), 205–216.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-14 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Chapter 15

Book Chapter

Revolutionizing Finance With Artificial Intelligence: Current Trends

Megha S [*1] and Krupa S [†2]

[1]Assistant Professor, School of commerce, REVA UNIVERISTY
[2]Assistant Professor, School of Management studies, REVA UNIVERISTY

Abstract

With reference to recent developments in finance, the paper aims to illustrate the function and conceptual epistemology of artificial intelligence. According to the survey, students, young people, individuals aspiring to work in the finance industry, and financial learners are the target audience for artificial intelligence in the finance sector. The three main goals of the study are to: first one is get a thorough understanding of artificial intelligence (AI) in finance; second one illustrate both the traditional and contemporary applications of AI in finance; and third one is review existing literature and best practices pertaining to AI in finance. This conceptual review of artificial intelligence as a new trend in the financial domain is only predicated on these goals. This study simultaneously emphasizes the traditional and contemporary forms of artificial intelligence in financial sector.

Keywords: Artificial Intelligence. Finance. Financial and AI Look. Financial Activity.

1 Introduction

A true artificial intelligence (AI) system ”learns” from the data it processes, enabling it to perform tasks and solve problems that typically require human intelligence—either with

*Email: megha.s@reva.edu.in Corresponding Author
†Email: krupa.s@reva.edu.in

or without human assistance. AI is an interdisciplinary field, recognized as a strategic priority in the European Union (EU) and a key driver of economic development, capable of addressing numerous social challenges.It has improved various sectors such as health, education, transportation and banking etc. (Gautam & Mittal, 2022). Moreover, digitising technology is becoming an integral part of our lives.(Mittal & Gautam, 2023). Due to its advanced digital nature and analytical capabilities, the financial sector has been an early adopter of AI, anticipating multiple benefits such as improved service delivery in less time and at reduced costs. (Golić, 2020). Artificial Intelligence, in its essence, refers to the development of computer systems capable of performing tasks that typically require human intelligence. These tasks include learning, reasoning, problem-solving, and decision-making.(Sharma & Manhas, 2024).

The integration of AI into finance leverages these capabilities to analyze vast amounts of data, identify patterns, and make informed decisions at unprecedented speed and accuracy. This integration is driving new trends that are fundamentally altering how financial institutions operate and interact with their customers. One of the most significant trends emerging from the integration of AI in finance is the enhancement of predictive analytics. Financial markets are inherently volatile and unpredictable, yet AI algorithms can analyze historical data, market trends, and economic indicators to provide more accurate forecasts. These predictive models enable financial institutions to make better investment decisions, manage risks more effectively, and optimize their portfolios. For instance, AI-powered trading systems can execute trades at the optimal time, maximizing returns and minimizing losses. Another area where AI is making a substantial impact is in fraud detection and prevention. Financial fraud has always been a major concern for both institutions and customers. Traditional methods of fraud detection often fall short due to their inability to keep up with the sophisticated tactics used by fraudsters.(Olubusola Odeyemi et al., 2024). AI systems, however, can analyze transaction patterns in real-time, flagging suspicious activities and preventing fraudulent transactions before they occur. Machine learning algorithms continuously learn from new data, improving their accuracy and reducing false positives, thereby safeguarding the financial ecosystem.

Customer service is also transforming with the integration of AI. Chatbots and virtual assistants, powered by natural language processing and machine learning, are now capable of handling a wide range of customer queries, providing personalized responses, and offering financial advice.(Olujimi & Ade-Ibijola, 2023). These AI-driven customer service solutions not only enhance customer experience by providing instant and accurate assistance but also free up human resources to focus on more complex and value-added tasks. Blockchain introduces a fundamental shift in financial transactions by acting as a decentralized, impenetrable ledger. Because of its ability to create an irreversible record

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

of transactions, data is protected from modification once it is recorded, providing an unmatched level of security. Blockchain is the best option for bolstering financial systems against cyberattacks and fraudulent activity because of its intrinsic security feature. AI enhances the accuracy and reliability of financial data when combined with Blockchain, creating a more transparent and safe ecosystem.(Rane, Choudhary, & Rane, 2023).It serves as a driver for transformative change.(Chikri & Kassou, 2024).

In the realm of regulatory compliance, AI is proving to be an invaluable tool. The financial industry is heavily regulated, and compliance with these regulations is both critical and challenging. AI can help automate compliance processes by continuously monitoring transactions, identifying non-compliant activities, and ensuring that all operations adhere to the regulatory standards. This automation not only reduces the risk of regulatory breaches but also lowers the operational costs associated with compliance. Moreover, AI is driving innovation in personalized financial services. By analyzing customer data, AI can offer tailored financial products and services that meet individual needs and preferences. This level of personalization was previously unattainable and is now helping financial institutions build stronger relationships with their customers and enhance customer loyalty. Technological developments in the financial sector have led to the emergence of new financial service providers known as Fintech companies. Their goal is to introduce technology-based financial services and enhance the client experience. Fintech has the potential to offer consumers financial services that are safer, quicker, and less expensive, but there are still certain obstacles in its way. (Taherdoost, 2023).

Dabaghia et al.'s (2024) objectively examine the potential and problems that this confluence presents. The conversation also covers market trends, technology developments, and regulatory ramifications. The paper ends with important conclusions and suggests directions for further study, highlighting topics that warrant more investigation within the framework of the financial ecosystem.

2 Objectives of the Study

- To explore the theoretical framework of Artificial Intelligence in the finance sector.
- To present a comparative analysis of traditional and contemporary applications of Artificial Intelligence in finance.
- To examine and synthesize the most significant literature reviews on the role of Artificial Intelligence in finance.

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

3 Research Methodology

The study employs desk and conceptual research methods. It is intended for modern financial learners and management students seeking to acquaint themselves with financial concepts. The research design is based on personal reading, observation, and a focus on the conceptual framework of artificial intelligence in financial performance. Data Collection: The data for this study has been gathered from secondary sources including books, research papers, journal articles, internet reports, and newspaper articles.

4 Role of Artificial Intelligence in Finance

AI encompasses a wide array of technologies, including machine learning, natural language processing, neural networks, and robotics. In finance, AI primarily focuses on machine learning and data analysis to automate processes and generate insights from vast amounts of data. The theoretical foundation of AI in finance lies in its ability to simulate human intelligence and perform tasks such as learning, reasoning, problem-solving, and decision-making. Machine learning, a subset of AI, involves training algorithms on historical data to recognize patterns and make predictions. These algorithms can adapt to new data, improving their accuracy over time. In finance, machine learning models are employed to forecast market trends, optimize trading strategies, and manage risks. Neural networks, which mimic the human brain's structure, are particularly useful in identifying complex patterns in financial data, such as detecting fraudulent transactions.

5 Classical Applications of AI in Finance

The classical applications of AI in finance have significantly improved operational efficiency and decision-making processes. Some of the prominent areas include:

- Algorithmic Trading: One of the earliest and most significant applications of AI in finance is algorithmic trading. AI-powered algorithms can analyze vast amounts of market data and execute trades at high speed and accuracy. These algorithms are designed to identify profitable trading opportunities, optimize trading strategies, and minimize human error. High-frequency trading (HFT), a subset of algorithmic trading, uses AI to execute a large number of orders within milliseconds, capitalizing on small price discrepancies in the market.
- Risk Management: AI plays a crucial role in enhancing risk management practices in financial institutions. Machine learning models can predict potential risks by analyzing historical data and identifying patterns that indicate risk exposure. AI tools help in assessing credit risk, market risk, and operational risk, enabling financial institutions

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

to make informed decisions and mitigate potential threats. For instance, credit scoring models powered by AI can evaluate the creditworthiness of individuals and businesses more accurately than traditional methods.

- Fraud Detection and Prevention: Fraud detection is another critical area where AI has made a significant impact. Traditional methods of fraud detection often struggle to keep pace with the evolving tactics of fraudsters. AI systems, however, can analyze transaction patterns in real-time, flagging suspicious activities and preventing fraudulent transactions. Machine learning algorithms continuously learn from new data, improving their accuracy and reducing false positives. This proactive approach not only protects financial institutions but also enhances customer trust.
- Customer Service: AI-powered chatbots and virtual assistants are transforming customer service in the financial sector. These tools use natural language processing to understand and respond to customer inquiries, providing instant and accurate assistance. AI-driven customer service solutions can handle a wide range of tasks, from answering basic queries to offering personalized financial advice. This automation not only improves customer satisfaction but also frees up human agents to focus on more complex issues.

6 Modern Applications of AI in Finance

The modern applications of AI in finance build upon classical uses and introduce new innovations that are redefining the industry. Some of the cutting-edge applications include:

- Personalized Financial Services: AI is enabling financial institutions to offer highly personalized financial services. By analyzing customer data, AI can understand individual preferences, behaviors, and financial goals. This allows banks and financial advisors to provide tailored recommendations and products, such as customized investment portfolios and personalized savings plans. The ability to deliver personalized experiences helps financial institutions build stronger relationships with their customers and enhance loyalty.
- Robo-Advisors: Robo-advisors are AI-powered platforms that provide automated, algorithm driven financial planning services with minimal human intervention. These platforms gather information from clients through online surveys and use machine learning algorithms to create and manage investment portfolios. Robo-advisors offer a cost-effective alternative to traditional financial advisors, making investment services more accessible to a broader audience. They also continuously monitor and rebalance portfolios to ensure optimal performance.
- Sentiment Analysis and Market Prediction: AI is revolutionizing market prediction by incorporating sentiment analysis of news articles, social media, and other textual data.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Machine learning algorithms can analyze the sentiment of financial news and social media posts to gauge market sentiment and predict market movements. This approach provides a more comprehensive understanding of market dynamics and can enhance trading strategies. For example, AI systems can identify positive or negative sentiment around a particular stock and predict its price movement.

- Regulatory Compliance: Financial institutions operate in a highly regulated environment, and compliance with these regulations is crucial. AI can help automate compliance processes by continuously monitoring transactions and activities to ensure adherence to regulatory standards. AI-powered tools can analyze vast amounts of data to identify potential compliance issues, reducing the risk of regulatory breaches. This automation not only enhances compliance but also reduces the operational costs associated with manual compliance checks.

7 Future Trends and Potential of AI in Finance

The future of AI in finance holds immense potential for further innovation and transformation. Some of the emerging trends and potential developments include:

- AI-Driven Financial Ecosystems: The integration of AI with blockchain and other emerging technologies could lead to the creation of AI-driven financial ecosystems. These ecosystems would enable seamless, secure, and transparent financial transactions, enhancing trust and efficiency in the financial sector. AI-powered smart contracts, for example, could automate complex financial agreements, reducing the need for intermediaries and minimizing transaction costs.
- Enhanced Predictive Analytics: Advances in AI and machine learning will continue to improve the accuracy and reliability of predictive analytics in finance. Enhanced predictive models will enable financial institutions to anticipate market trends, customer behaviors, and potential risks with greater precision. This will lead to more informed decision-making and better risk management.
- Human-AI Collaboration: The future of AI in finance will likely involve greater collaboration between humans and AI systems. While AI can automate routine tasks and provide data-driven insights, human expertise and judgment will remain essential in making strategic decisions. Financial institutions will need to find the right balance between leveraging AI's capabilities and maintaining human oversight.
- Ethical and Responsible AI: As AI becomes more integrated into the financial sector, there will be a growing emphasis on ethical and responsible AI practices. Financial institutions will need to ensure that their AI systems are transparent, fair, and accountable. This includes addressing issues such as bias in AI algorithms and protecting customer privacy. Regulatory frameworks will also evolve to address the ethical implications of

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

AI in finance.

8 Challenges and Considerations

Despite its numerous benefits, the integration of AI in finance also presents several challenges and considerations:

- Data Quality and Security: The effectiveness of AI systems depends on the quality and accuracy of the data they are trained on. Ensuring that data is clean, accurate, and up-to-date is crucial. Additionally, the use of AI in finance raises concerns about data security and privacy. Financial institutions must implement robust security measures to protect sensitive customer data from cyber threats.
- Regulatory and Compliance Issues: The use of AI in finance must comply with regulatory requirements. Financial institutions need to navigate complex regulatory environments and ensure that their AI systems adhere to relevant laws and regulations. This requires ongoing monitoring and updates to AI systems to remain compliant.
- Bias and Fairness: AI algorithms can inadvertently introduce bias, leading to unfair outcomes. Financial institutions must be vigilant in identifying and mitigating bias in their AI systems. This includes implementing fairness audits and ensuring that AI models are trained on diverse and representative data sets.
- Skill and Talent Gap: The successful implementation of AI in finance requires a workforce with the necessary skills and expertise. There is a growing demand for professionals with knowledge of AI, machine learning, and data science. Financial institutions must invest in training and development to bridge the skill gap and build a capable workforce

9 Functions of AI in Finance

Artificial Intelligence (AI) has rapidly become a transformative force in the finance sector, offering innovative solutions that enhance efficiency, accuracy, and customer satisfaction. The recent advancements in AI have expanded its applications across various functions within financial institutions. This essay explores the key functions of AI in the contemporary finance sector, highlighting its impact on trading, risk management, fraud detection, customer service, and regulatory compliance.

9.1 Algorithmic and High-Frequency Trading

Algorithmic trading and high-frequency trading (HFT) are among the most notable applications of AI in finance. These trading systems leverage AI algorithms to analyze vast

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

amounts of market data, identify trading opportunities, and execute trades at speeds far beyond human capability. The functions are as follows:

- Market Analysis: AI algorithms process real-time market data, news feeds, and social media sentiment to identify trends and potential trading opportunities.
- Trade Execution: High-frequency trading systems use AI to execute a large number of trades in fractions of a second, capitalizing on small price discrepancies.
- Strategy Optimization: AI continuously learns from market movements to refine trading strategies, ensuring optimal performance and profitability.

The integration of AI in trading not only improves execution speed and accuracy but also reduces the impact of human emotions and biases on trading decisions.

9.2 Risk Management

Risk management is a critical function in the finance sector, and AI significantly enhances the ability of financial institutions to predict, assess, and mitigate risks. The detailed explanation of functions is given below:

- Credit Risk Assessment: AI models analyze a wide range of data, including credit histories, market conditions, and economic indicators, to evaluate the creditworthiness of individuals and businesses.
- Market Risk Analysis: AI algorithms predict potential market fluctuations by analyzing historical data and identifying patterns that may indicate future market movements.
- Operational Risk Management: AI tools monitor internal processes and identify potential risks, such as process failures or human errors, to prevent operational disruptions.

By providing more accurate and timely risk assessments, AI helps financial institutions make better-informed decisions and safeguard their assets.

9.3 Fraud Detection and Prevention

Fraud detection is another area where AI has made significant strides. Traditional methods of fraud detection often fall short in keeping up with the sophisticated tactics used by fraudsters. AI, however, offers robust solutions to identify and prevent fraudulent activities.It helps in the following:

- Transaction Monitoring: AI systems analyze transaction patterns in real-time, flagging anomalies that may indicate fraudulent activities.
- Behavioral Analysis: Machine learning models assess the behavior of users to detect unusual activities, such as sudden changes in spending habits or login patterns.
- Adaptive Learning: AI continuously learns from new fraud patterns and adapts its algorithms to improve detection accuracy and reduce false positives.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

The use of AI in fraud detection not only enhances security but also builds trust among customers, knowing that their financial transactions are protected.

9.4 Customer Service and Experience

AI-powered customer service solutions are revolutionizing the way financial institutions interact with their clients. Chatbots and virtual assistants, driven by natural language processing and machine learning, offer personalized and efficient customer support. It provides the following functions:

- 24/7 Assistance: AI-driven chatbots provide round-the-clock customer support, handling a wide range of inquiries, from account balances to transaction details.
- Personalized Recommendations: AI analyzes customer data to offer tailored financial advice and product recommendations, enhancing the overall customer experience.
- Automated Query Resolution: AI systems resolve routine queries and issues quickly, freeing up human agents to focus on more complex customer needs. By improving response times and offering personalized services, AI enhances customer satisfaction and loyalty.

9.5 Regulatory Compliance

Regulatory compliance is a crucial aspect of the finance sector, and AI plays a significant role in ensuring that financial institutions adhere to regulatory standards. Functions are enlisted below:

- Automated Monitoring: AI continuously monitors transactions and activities to detect non-compliant behavior and ensure adherence to regulatory requirements.
- Reporting and Documentation: AI systems automate the generation of compliance reports and documentation, reducing the administrative burden on financial institutions.
- Risk and Compliance Analytics: AI tools analyze compliance data to identify trends and potential risks, enabling proactive management of regulatory issues. The automation of compliance processes not only reduces the risk of regulatory breaches but also lowers the operational costs associated with compliance management.

9.6 Personalized Financial Services

AI is enabling financial institutions to offer highly personalized financial services, tailored to the unique needs and preferences of individual customers. Functions are enlisted below:

- Investment Advisory: Robo-advisors use AI to analyze customer profiles and market data to provide personalized investment advice and manage portfolios.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

- Savings and Budgeting: AI tools help customers manage their finances by offering personalized savings plans and budgeting tips based on their spending habits.
- Loan and Credit Services: AI assesses customer data to offer customized loan and credit products, enhancing customer satisfaction and increasing loan approval rates.

Personalized financial services not only meet individual customer needs but also help financial institutions build stronger relationships and increase customer retention.

9.7 Sentiment Analysis and Market Prediction

AI's ability to analyze unstructured data, such as news articles, social media posts, and financial reports, has given rise to sentiment analysis and improved market prediction capabilities. Functions are discussed below:

- Sentiment Analysis: AI algorithms assess the sentiment of financial news and social media to gauge market sentiment and predict market movements.
- Market Forecasting: Machine learning models use sentiment data along with traditional financial indicators to make more accurate market predictions.
- Trading Strategy Enhancement: AI integrates sentiment analysis into trading algorithms to refine strategies and improve investment decisions. By incorporating sentiment analysis, AI provides a more comprehensive understanding of market dynamics, enhancing the accuracy of market predictions and trading strategies.

9.8 Portfolio Management

AI-driven portfolio management tools are transforming the way investment portfolios are managed, offering improved performance and risk management. Below mentioned are some of its features

- Portfolio Optimization: AI algorithms analyze market data and investor profiles to optimize portfolio allocation, balancing risk and return.
- Performance Monitoring: AI continuously monitors portfolio performance and makes adjustments to ensure alignment with investment goals.
- Risk Mitigation: AI tools assess the risk exposure of portfolios and suggest rebalancing strategies to mitigate potential risks.

10 Findings

Financial Institutions and Services

- Finance look: Credit Management, Risk Management, Loan Management, Investment Portfolio Management, Automation Investment Management, Fund Transfer Manage-

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Table 1. Impact of Technology in Finance

S.No.	Development Stages	Reform Technology	Mode or Services	Financial Performance	Impact of Technology in Finance
1	Fintech 1.0	Computer (Information Technology in Finance)	(i) Credit Card (ii) ATM (iii) Customer Relationship Management, etc.	Low	Technology as a tool in Finance.
2	Fintech 2.0	Mobile Internet (Internet in Finance)	(i) Third Party Payment (ii) E-Insurance (iii) E-Banking (iv) Crowdfunding (v) E-Commerce, etc.	Medium	Technology reforms financial activity such as offers and services to ease and convenience.
3	Fintech 3.0	AI, Big Data, Blockchain, Data Science (AI in Finance)	(i) Intelligent Finance (ii) Data Automation	High	Technology helps to make financial decisions with machine intelligence.

ment

- AI in Finance look: AI-based Automation Investment, Credit, Loan, Fund, and Risk Management Major Problems: Financial Fraud, Error and Mistake, Credit Rating Analysis, Financial Valuation and Estimation, Security, Finance Optimizing, Financial Risk, Credit Risk Management, Repayment of Loan Credibility, Financial Loss and Crime, Financial Mechanism, etc., Minor Problems: Set Financial Limit, Financial Scheduling Management, Financial Predicting and Forecasting related Credit Valuation, Estimation, and Optimizing Loan Value
- Financial Problems:

  Major Problems: Financial Fraud, Error and Mistake, Credit Rating Analysis, Financial Valuation and Estimation Security, Finance Optimizing, Financial Risk , Credit Risk Management, Repayment of Loan Credibility, Financial Loss and Crime, Financial Mechanism, etc.

  Minor Problems: Set Financial Limit, Financial Scheduling Management, Financial Predicting and Forecasting related Credit valuation, Estimation and Optimizing Loan Value,
- AI Techniques to Handling and reform in finance: Problem Solving by AI:

  Financial Analytics

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3 |

Risk Analytics
Game Theory
Simulation
Optimization and Prediction Analytics
Smart Work by Machine
Reinforcement Learning Techniques
Profiling Techniques
Behavior Analytics and Behavior Information Method
Classification in Clustering Techniques
Hypothetical or Probabilistic Modeling
Semi-Supervised Learning Method
Event Analysis

Financial Market

- Finance look: Financial Market Analysis, Check Market Performance and Trends, Marketing Mix Analysis and Campaign, Market complexity, Market Dynamic, Customer Relationship Management, Financial Interaction and re- location Management, Market anomaly analysis
- AI in Finance look:
  Intelligent Marketing
  Financial market analysis and forecasting
- Financial Problems:
  Major Problems: Market Testing in context of Pricing, Product, Policies, New Products and Services Analysis, Financial Market Mechanisms, Financial Market Models, Financial Market Information and Investors Influences, Financial Market Participations, Marketing Performance and Financial Market Trends, Market Share and Changes, New Investors Demand and Strategy, etc.

E-financing

- Finance look: Trading Design, Trading Optimization, Automation and Smart Investment, Machine based financing or Artificial financing, Financial Time Analysis
- AI in Finance look Intelligent e-Trading & Investment, Management & Optimization
- Financial Problems:
  Major Problems: Financial Market Trends, Movement, Predicting and Modeling Movement, Volatility dynamics, Design Portfolio, Event and Market Risk Management, Investing Online and Management, Algorithms, Choosing Platforms and services with

Editors: Madhavi. K, P. Venkiah Babu, Bhargava. N
DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Market Forecasting, etc.

11 Conclusion

The research findings highlight the potential of AI to enhance the accuracy of transactions and decisions, thereby ensuring the security of public and corporate funds. The development of digital platforms for both individuals and businesses has been a key focus of the study, along with the implementation of error-free personal financial planning. Future research endeavors should aim to optimize financial decision-making processes and create AI-based financial plans. By simplifying decision-making processes and tailoring investment strategies to investors' income levels, future studies can maximize the benefits of AI in handling various financial tasks. It is evident that AI offers significant advantages across different scenarios, contributing to improved outcomes, enhanced learning, and long-term progress. In the current era, it is imperative to embrace change as it provides opportunities for learning and serves as a platform for the adoption of innovative thinking and technology. Furthermore, technology plays a crucial role in enhancing human capabilities, making our lives more efficient. Technology, derived from machines, enables flawless execution of tasks within optimal timeframes.

The implementation of artificial intelligence ensures intelligent and efficient work, shifting the focus from hard labor to smart work. Looking ahead, AI is poised to elevate human performance in a technology-driven world. Today, artificial intelligence instills confidence in the seamless execution of financial activities through automated processes. It is foreseeable that in the near future, machines will predominantly make decisions without errors or fraudulent activities. Financial decisions, including credit assessments, investment strategies, and fund transfers, will be preprocessed by artificial intelligence. Hence, AI will extend its applicability across various disciplines such as transportation, finance, marketing, manufacturing, engineering, and agriculture. In the coming years, machines will adeptly perform tasks within specified timeframes, demonstrating remarkable efficiency. In future, AI forecasts are expected to have a significant impact on the financial services sector, revolutionizing and creatively transforming various financial activities within industries such as banking, non-banking, financial advisory, financial markets, credit rating agencies, customer relationship management, and more.

References

Chikri, H., & Kassou, M. (2024). Financial Revolution : Innovation Powered By Fintech and Artificial Intelligence. Journal of Theoretical and Applied Information Technology, 102(9), 4145–4157.

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3

Dabaghia, M. N., Alhorani, A., Al-Qaruty, T. M. R., Darwazeh, R. N., & Areiqat, A. Y. (2024). Revolutionizing Finance: How FinTech, RegTech, and AI are Redefining the Financial Landscape. Kurdish Studies, 12(2), 540–546.

Gautam, S., & Mittal, P. (2022). Systematic Analysis of Predictive Modeling Methods in Stock Markets. International Research Journal of Computer Science, 9(11), 377–385. https://doi.org/10.26562/irjcs.2022.v0911.01

Golić, Z. (2020). Finance and Artificial Intelligence: the Fifth Industrial Revolution and Its Impact on the Financial Sector. Zbornik radova Ekonomskog fakulteta u Istočnom Sarajevu, 8(19), 67. https://doi.org/10.7251/zrefis1919067g

Mittal, P., & Gautam, S. (2023). Logistic Regression and Predictive Analysis in Public Services of AI Strategies. TEM Journal, 12(2), 751–756. https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM122-19

Olubusola Odeyemi, Noluthando Zamanjomane Mhlongo, Ekene Ezinwa Nwankwo, & Oluwatobi Timothy Soyombo. (2024). Reviewing the role of AI in fraud detection and prevention in financial services. International Journal of Science and Research Archive, 11(1), 2101–2110. https://doi.org/10.30574/ijsra.2024.11.1.0279

Olujimi, P. A., & Ade-Ibijola, A. (2023). NLP techniques for automating responses to customer queries: a systematic review. Discover Artificial Intelligence, 3(1). https://doi.org/10.1007/s44163-023-00065-5

Rane, N., Choudhary, S., & Rane, J. (2023). Blockchain and Artificial Intelligence (AI) integration for revolutionizing security and transparency in finance. SSRN Electronic Journal. https://doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.4644253

Sharma, P., & Manhas, S. (2024). The future of finance: Revolutionizing the industry with artificial intelligence. In Leveraging ai and emotional intelligence in contemporary business organizations (pp. 187–210). IGI Global. https://doi.org/10.4018/979-8-3693-1902-4.ch011

Taherdoost, H. (2023). Fintech: Emerging Trends and the Future of Finance. In Financial technologies and defi a revisit to the digital finance revolution (pp. 29–39). Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-17998-3_2

DOI:10.48001/978-81-966500-6-3-15 | ISBN: 978-81-966500-6-3